



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

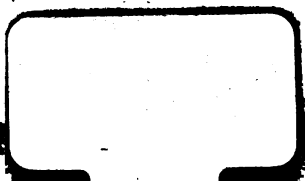
DA  
625  
S73  
1808

**Tappan Presbyterian Association  
LIBRARY.**

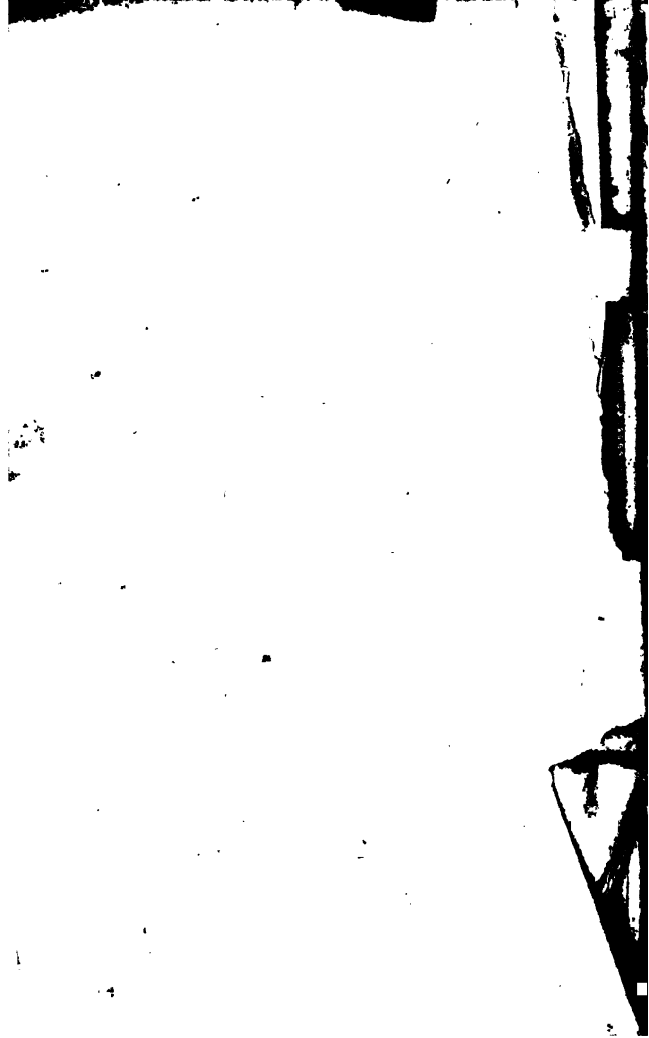
---

Presented by Mrs. Atterbury.

From Library of Rev. John G. Atterbury, D.D.



DA  
625  
- 11  
100





10-24-19



*Lewis & Clark's*  
**LETTERS**

FROM  
**ENGLAND:**

BY

**DON MANUEL ALVAREZ ESPRIELLA.**

TRANSLATED FROM THE SPANISH.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---

SECOND AMERICAN EDITION.

Which contains comparative and local notes by an American editor, in which some important errors are corrected, interesting anecdotes introduced, and explanations made.

VOL. I.

---

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY DAVID LONGWORTH,  
AT THE SHAKSPEARE GALLERY.

1808.

*D. & G. Bruce, print.*

DA  
625  
S73  
1808

*Gift*  
*Tappan Press. Assoc.*  
*3-8-1933*

## PREFACE.

A VOLUME of Travels Rarely or never, in our days, appears in Spain: in England, on the contrary, scarcely any works are so numerous. If an Englishman spends the summer in any of the mountainous provinces, or runs over to Paris for six weeks, he publishes the history of his travels; and if a work of this kind be announced in France, so great a competition is excited among the London booksellers, that they import it sheet by sheet as it comes from the press, and translate and print it piece meal. The greater number of such books must necessarily be of little value; all, however, find readers, and the worst of them adds something to the stock of general information.

We seldom travel; and they among us who do, never give their journals to the public. Is it because literature can hardly be said to have become a trade among us or because vanity is no part of our national character? The present work, therefore, is safe from comparison, and will have the advantage of novelty. If it subject me to the charge of vanity myself, I shall be sorry for the imputation but not conscious of deserving it. I went to England under circumstances unusually favorable, and remained there eighteen months, during the greater part of which I was domesticated in an English family. They knew that it was my intention to publish an account of what I saw, and aided me in my inquiries with a kindness which I must ever remember. My remarks were communicated as they occurred, in letters to my own family, and to my Father Confessor; and they from time to time suggested to me such objects of observation as might otherwise perhaps have been overlooked. I have thought it better to revise these letters, inserting such matter as further research and more knowledge enabled me to

add, rather than to methodize the whole ; having observed in England, that works of this kind, wherein the subjects are presented in the order in which they occurred, are always better received than those of a more systematical arrangement : indeed they are less likely to be erroneous, and their errors are more excusable. In those letters which relate to the state of religion, I have availed myself of the remarks with which my Father Confessor instructed me in his correspondence. He has forbidden me to mention his name ; but it is my duty to state, that the most valuable observations upon this important subject, and, in particular, those passages in which the Fathers are so successfully quoted, would not have enriched these letters but for his assistance.

In thus delineating to my countrymen the domestic character and habits of the English, and the real state of England, I have endeavored to be strictly impartial : and, if self-judgment may in such a case be trusted, it is my belief that I have succeeded. Certainly, I am not conscious of having exaggerated or extenuated any thing in the slightest degree—of heightening the bright or the dark parts of the picture for the sake of effect—of inventing what is false, nor of concealing what is true, so as to lie by implication. Mistakes and misrepresentations there may, and, perhaps, must be ; I hope they will neither be found numerous nor important, as I know they are not wilful ; and I trust that whatever may be the faults and errors of the work, nothing will appear in it inconsistent with the love of my country, which I feel in common with every Spaniard, and that submission, which, in common with every Catholic, I owe to the Holy Church.

# PREFACE

BY THE TRANSLATOR.

THE remarks of Foreign Travellers upon our own country have always been so well received by the public, that no apology can be necessary for offering to it the present Translation. The author of this work seems to have enjoyed more advantages than most of his predecessors, and to have availed himself of them with remarkable diligence. He boasts also of his impartiality: to this praise, in general, he is entitled; but there are some things which he has seen with a jaundiced eye. It is manifest, that he is bigoted to the deplorable superstitions of his country; and we may well suppose that those parts of the work in which his bigotry is most apparent, have not been improved by the aid for which he thanks his Father Confessor. The Translator has seldom thought it necessary to offer any comments upon the palpable errors and mis-statements which this spirit has sometimes occasioned: the few notes which he has annexed are distinguished by the letters Tr.

\*\*\*

THE reader could have no doubt, after an attentive perusal of the following interesting letters from England, that the author was no foreigner:—such accurate knowledge of the

in-door concerns, and domestic arrangements, of that country were not to be acquired during a visit of only one or two years.

Lest however any doubt should exist the publisher of this *second American edition* feels himself fully authorized, on respectable information, to say that they were written by Robert Southey, author of several poems—Thalaba or the Destroyer—Madoc—Letters from Spain, &c.



# ESPRIELLA'S LETTERS FROM ENGLAND.

---

## LETTER I.

*Arrived at Falmouth.—Custom House.—Food of the English.—Noise and bustle at the Inn.*

Wednesday, April 21, 1802.

I WRITE to you from English ground. On the twelfth morning after our departure from Lisbon, we came in sight of the Lizard, two light-houses on the rocks near the Land's End, which mark a dangerous shore. The day was clear, and showed us the whole coast to advantage ; but if these be the white cliffs of England, they have been strangely magnified by report : their forms are uninteresting, and their heights diminutive ; if a score such were piled under Cape Finisterre they would look like a flight of stairs to the Spanish mountains. I made this observation to J——, who could not help acknowledging the truth, but he bade me look at the green fields. The verdure was certainly very delightful, and that not merely because our eyes were wearied with the grey sea : the appearance was like green corn, though approaching nearer I perceived that the color never changed ; for the herb, being kept short by cattle, does not move with the wind.

We passed in sight of St. Maurs, a little fishing town on the east of the bay, and anchored about noon at Falmouth. There is a man always on the look-out for the packets ; he makes a signal as soon as one is seen, and every woman who has a husband on board gives him a shilling for the intelligence. I went through some troublesome forms upon landing, in consequence of the

inhospitable laws enacted at the beginning of the war. There were then the vexatious ceremonies of the custom house to be performed, where double fees were exacted for passing our baggage at extraordinary hours. J— bade me not judge of his countrymen by their sea-ports : it is a proverb, said he, ‘ that the people at these places are all either birds of passage, or birds of prey ’ ; it is their business to fleece us, and ours to be silent. Patience where there is no remedy!—our own aphorism, I find, is as needful abroad as at home. But if ever some new Cervantes should arise, to write a mock heroic, let him make his hero pass through a custom house on his descent to the infernal regions.

The inn appeared magnificent to me ; my friend complained that it was dirty and uncomfortable. I cannot relish their food : they eat their meat half raw ; the vegetables are never boiled enough to be soft ; and every thing is insipid except the bread, which is salt, bitter, and disagreeable. Their beer is far better in Spain, the voyage and the climate ripen it. The cheese and butter were more to my taste ; *manteca* indeed is not butter, and the Englishman\* who wanted to call it so at Cadiz was as inaccurate in his palate as in his ideas.

Generous wines are inordinately dear, and no others are to be procured ; about a dollar a bottle is the price. What you find at the inns is in general miserably bad ; they know this, and yet drink that the host may be satisfied with their expenses : our custom of paying for the house-room is more economical, and better.

Falmouth stands on the western side of the bay, and consists of one long narrow street, which exhibits no favourable specimen either of the boasted cleanliness or wealth of the English towns. The wealthier merchants dwell a little out of the town upon the shore, or on the opposite side of the bay, at a little place called Flushing. The harbour, which is very fine, is com-

---

\* This blunder has been applied to the French word *eau*. Whichever may be original, it certainly ought not to be palmed upon an Englishman.—Tr.

manded by the castle of Pendennis ; near its mouth there is a single rock, on which a pole is erected, because it is covered at high tide. A madman not many years ago carried his wife here at low water, landed her on the rock, and rowed away in sport ; nor did he return till her danger, as well as fear, had become extreme.

Some time since the priest of this place was applied to, to bury a certain person from the adjoining country. 'Why John,' said he to the sexton, 'we buried this man a dozen years ago : ' and in fact it appeared on referring to the books of the church, that his funeral had been registered ten years back. He had been bed-ridden and in a state of dotage during all that time ; and his heirs had made a mock burial to avoid certain legal forms and expenses which would else have been necessary to enable them to receive and dispose of his rents. I was also told another anecdote of an inhabitant of this town, not unworthy of a stoic ;—His house was on fire ; it contained his whole property ; and when he found it was in vain to attempt saving any thing, he went upon the nearest hill, and made a drawing of the conflagration :—an admirable instance of English phlegm !

The perpetual stir and bustle in this inn is as surprising as it is wearisome. Doors opening and shutting, bells ringing, voices calling to the waiter from every quarter, while he cries 'coming,' to one room, and hurries away to another. Every body is in a hurry here ; either they are going off in the packets, and are hastening their preparations to embark, or they have just arrived, and are impatient to be on the road homeward. Every now-and-then a carriage rattles up to the door with a rapidity which makes the very house shake. The man who cleans the boots is running in one direction, the barber with his powder-bag in another ; here goes the barber's boy with his hot water and razors ; there comes the clean linen from the washer-woman ; and the hall is full of porters and sailors, bringing in luggage, or bearing it away ;—now you hear a horn blow because the post is coming in, and in the mid-

of the night you are awakened by another because it is going out. Nothing is done in England without a noise and yet noise is the only thing they forget in the bill !

---

## LETTER II.

*Mode of Travelling.—Penryn.—Truro.—Dreariness of the Country.—Bodmin.—Earth-Coal the common Fuel.—Launceston.—Excellence of the Inns and Roads.—Okehampton.—Exeter.*

Thursday, April 22.

EARLY in the morning our chaise was at the door, a four-wheeled carriage which conveniently carries three persons. It has glass in front and at the sides, instead of being closed with curtains, so that you at once see the country and are sheltered from the weather. Two horses drew us at the rate of a league and a half in the hour ; such is the rapidity with which the English travel. Half a league from Falmouth is the little town of Penryn, whose ill-built and narrow streets seem to have been contrived to make as many acute angles in the road, and take the traveller up and down as many steep declivities as possible in a given distance. In two hours we reached Truro, where we breakfasted: this meal is completely spoilt by the abominable bitterness of the bread, to which I shall not soon be able to reconcile myself. The town is clean and opulent ; its main street broad, with superb shops, and a little gutter stream running through it. All the shops have windows to them ; the climate is so inclement that it would be impossible to live without them. J— showed me where some traveller had left the expression of his impatience written upon the wainscoat with a pencil—‘ Thanks to the Gods another stage is past ;’ for all travellers are in haste here, either on their way home, or to be in time for the packet. When we proceeded the day had become dark and overclouded ;—quite English weather : I could scarcely keep myself

warm in my cloak; the trees have hardly a tinge of green, though it is now so late in April. Every thing has a coarse and cold appearance; the heath looks nipt in its growth, and the hedge-plants are all mean and insignificant: nettles, and thistles, and thorns, instead of the aloe, and the acanthus; and the arbutus, and the vine. We soon entered upon a track as dreary as any in Estremadura; mile after mile the road lay straight before us; up and down long hills, whose heights only served to show how extensive was the waste.

Mitchel-Dean, the next place to which we came, is as miserable as any of our most decayed towns; it is what they call a rotten borough: that is, it has the privilege of returning two members to parliament, who purchase the votes of their constituents, and the place has no other trade—it has indeed a very rotten appearance. Even the poorest houses in this country are glazed; this, however, proves rather the inclemency of the climate than the wealth of the people. Our second stage was to a single house, called the Indian Queens, which is rather a post-house than an inn. These places are not distinguished by a bush; though that was once the custom here also, but by a large painting swung from a sort of gallows before the door, or nailed above it, and the house takes its name from the sign. Lambs, horses, bulls, and stags, are common; sometimes they have red lions, green dragons, or blue boars, or the head of the king or queen, or the arms of the nearest nobleman. One inconvenience attends their mode of travelling, which is, that at every stage the chaise is changed, and of course there is the trouble of removing all the baggage.

The same dreary country still lay before us; on the right there was a wild rock rising at once from the plain, with a ruin upon its summit. Nothing can be more desolate than the appearance of this province, where most part of the inhabitants live in the mines. ‘I never see the greater part of my parishioners,’ said a clergyman here, ‘till they come up to be buried.’ We dined at Bodmin, an old town which was once the chief seat of religion in the district, but has materially

suffered since the schism ; ill-built, yet not worse built than situated, being shadowed by a hill to the south ; and to complete the list of ill contrivances, their water is brought through the common burial place. They burn earth-coal every where ; it is a black shining stone very brittle, which kindles slowly, making much smoke, and much ashes : but as all the houses are built with chimneys, it is neither unwholesome nor disagreeable. An Englishman's delight is to stir the fire ; and I believe I shall soon acquire this part of their manners, as a means of self-defence against their raw and chilly atmosphere. The hearth is furnished with a round bar to move the coals, a sort of forceps to arrange them, and a small shovel for the cinders ; all of iron, and so shaped and polished as to be ornamental. Besides these, there is what they call the fender, which is a little movable barrier, either of brass or polished steel, or sometimes of wire painted green and capt with brass, to prevent the live embers from falling upon the floor. The grates which confine the fire are often very costly and beautiful, every thing being designed to display the wealth of the people ; even the bars, though they are necessarily blackened every day by the smoke, are regularly brightened in the morning, and this work is performed by women. In good houses the chimneys have a marble frontal, upon the top of which vases of alabaster or spar, mandarins from China, flower-stands, or other ornaments are arranged.

After dinner we proceeded to Launceston ; the country improved upon us, and the situation of the place as we approached standing upon a hill, with the ruins of the castle which had once commanded it, reminded me of our Moorish towns. We arrived just as the evening was closing ; our chaise wheeled under the gateway with a clangor that made the roof ring ; the waiter was at the door in an instant ; by the time we could let down the glass, he had opened the door and let the steps down. We were shown into a comfortable room ; lights were brought, the twilight shut out, the curtains let down, the fire replenished. Instead of oil, they burn candles made of tallow, which in this climate is not of-

fensive; wax is so dear that it is used by only the highest ranks.

Here we have taken our tea; and in the interval between that and supper, J—is reading the newspaper, and I am minuting down the recollection of the day. What a country for travelling is this! such rapidity on the road! such accommodations at the resting places! We have advanced fourteen leagues to-day without fatigue or exertion. When we arrive at the inn there is no apprehension lest the apartments should be pre-occupied; we are not liable to any unpleasant company; we have not to send abroad to purchase wine and seek for provisions; every thing is ready; the larder is stored, the fire burning, the beds prepared; and the people of the house, instead of idly looking on, or altogether neglecting us, are asking our orders, and solicitous to please. I no longer wonder at the ill humor and fastidiousness of Englishmen in Spain.

Friday, April 23.

LAUNCESTON castle was formerly used as a state prison. There were lazar-houses here and at Bodmin when leprosy was common in England. They attributed this disease to the habit of eating fish, and especially the livers; the fresher they were, the more unwholesome they were thought. Whatever has been the cause, whether change of diet, or change of dress, it has totally disappeared.

The Tamar, a clear, shallow, and rapid stream, flows by Launceston, and divides Cornwall from Devonshire. The mountainous character of the river, the situation of the town rising behind it, its ancient appearance, and its castle towering above all, made so Spanish a scene, that perhaps it pleased me the more for the resemblance; and I would willingly for a while have exchanged the chaise for a mule, that I might have loitered to enjoy it at leisure. The English mode of travelling is excellently adapted for every thing, except for seeing the country.

We met a stage-waggon, the vehicle in which baggage is transported, for sumpter-beasts are not in use.

I could not imagine what this could be; a huge carriage, upon four wheels of prodigious breadth, very wide and very long, and arched over with cloth, like a bower, at a considerable height: this monstrous machine was drawn by eight large horses, whose neck-bells were heard far off as they approached; the carrier walked beside them, with a long whip upon his shoulder, as tall again as himself, which he sometimes cracked in the air, seeming to have no occasion to exercise it in any other manner: his dress was different from any that I had yet seen, it was a sort of tunic of coarse linen, and is peculiar to this class of men. Here would have been an adventure for Don Quixote!—Carrying is here a very considerable trade; these waggoners are day and night upon their way, and are oddly enough called flying waggoners, though of all machines they travel the slowest, slower than even a travelling funeral. The breadth of the wheels is regulated by law, on account of the roads, to which great attention is paid, and which are deservedly esteemed objects of national importance. At certain distances gates are erected, and toll-houses beside them, where a regular tax is paid for every kind of conveyance in proportion to the number of horses and wheels: horsemen and cattle also are subject to this duty. These gates are rented by auction: they are few or frequent, as the nature of the soil occasions more or less expense in repairs: no tax can be levied more fairly, and no public money is more fairly applied. Another useful peculiarity here is, that where the roads cross or branch off, a directing post is set up, which might sometimes be mistaken for a cross, were it in a Catholic country. The distances are measured by the mile, which is the fourth of a league, and stones to mark them are set by the way side, though they are often too much defaced by time, or by mischievous travellers, to be of any use.

The dresses of the peasantry are far less interesting than they are in our own land; they are neither gay in color, nor graceful in shape; that of the men differs little in make from what the higher orders wear. I



have seen no goats ; they are not common, for neither their flesh nor their milk is in use ; the people seem not to know how excellent the milk is, and how excellent a cheese may be made from it. All the sheep are white, and these also are never milked. Here are no aqueducts, no fountains by the way side.

Okehampton, which we next came to, stands in the county of Devonshire ; here also is a ruined castle on its hill, beautifully ivyed, and standing above a delightful stream. There was in our room a series of prints, which, as they represented a sport peculiar to England, interested me much. It was the hunting the hare. The first displayed the sportsmen assembled on horseback, and the dogs searching the cover : in the second they were in chase, men and dogs full speed, horse and horsemen together leaping over a high gate, a thing which I thought impossible, but J—— assured me that it was commonly practised in this perilous amusement : in the third they were at fault, while the poor hare was stealing away at a distance : the last was the death of the hare, the huntsman holding her up and winding his horn, while the dogs are leaping around him.

This province appears far more fertile than the one we have quitted ; the wealth of which lies underground. The beauty of the country is much injured by enclosures, which intercept the view, or cut it into patches ; it is not, however, quite fair to judge of them in their present leafless state. The road was very hilly, a thick small rain came on, and prevented us from seeing any thing. Wet as is the climate of the whole island, these two western provinces are particularly subject to rain ; for they run out between the English and Bristol channels like a peninsula : in other respects their climate is better, the temperature being considerably warmer ; so that sickly persons are sent to winter here upon the south coast. Much cyder is made here ; it is a far pleasanter liquor than their beer, and may indeed be considered as an excellent beverage by a people to whom nature has denied the grape. I ought, perhaps, to say, that it is even better than our country wines ; but what we drank was generous cyder.

and at a price exceeding that which generous wine bears with us ; so that the advantage is still ours.

We only stopped to change chaises at our next stage ; the inn was not inviting in its appearance, and we had resolved to reach Exeter to a late dinner. There were two busts in porcelain upon the chimney-piece, one of Bonaparte, the other of John Wesley, the founder of a numerous sect in this land of schismatics ; and between them a whole-length figure of Shakspeare, their famous dramatist. When J—— had explained them to me, I asked him which of the three worthies was the most popular. ' Perhaps,' said he, ' the Corsican just at present ; but his is a transient popularity ; he is only the first political actor of the day, and like all other stage-players, must one day give way to his successors, as his predecessors have given way to him. Moreover, he is rather notorious than popular ; the king of Prussia was a favorite with the people, and they hung up his picture as an alehouse sign, as they had done prince Eugene before him, and many a fellow gets drunk under them still ; but no one will set up Bonaparte's head as an invitation. Wesley, on the contrary, is a saint with his followers, and indeed with almost all the lower classes. As for Shakspeare, these people knew nothing of him but his name ; he is famous in the strictest sense of the word, and his fame will last as long as the English language ; which, by God's blessing, will be as long as the habitable world itself.' ' He is your saint,' said I, smiling at the warmth with which he spoke.

At length we crossed the river Exe by a respectable bridge, and immediately entered the city of Exeter, and drove up a long street to an inn as large as a large convent. Is it possible, I asked, that this immense house can ever be filled by travellers ? He told me in reply, that there were two other inns in the city nearly as large, besides many smaller ones ; and yet, that the last time he passed through Exeter, they were obliged to procure a bed for him in a private dwelling, not having one unoccupied in the house.

## LETTER III.

*Exeter Cathedral and public Walk.—Libraries.—Honiton.  
—Dangers of English Travelling, and Cruelty with  
which it is attended.—Axminster.—Bridport.*

Saturday, April 24.

IF the outside of this New London Inn, as it is called, surprised me, I was far more surprised at the interior. Excellent as the houses appeared at which we had already halted, they were mean and insignificant compared with this. There was a sofa in our apartment, and the sideboard was set forth with china and plate. Surely, however, these articles of luxury are misplaced, as they are not in the slightest degree necessary to the accommodation of a traveller, and must be considered in his bill.

Exeter is an ancient city, and has been so slow in adopting modern improvements that it has the unsavory odor of Lisbon. One great street runs through the city from east to west; the rest consists of dirty lanes. As you cross the bridge, you look down upon a part of the town below, intersected by little channels of water. The cathedral is a fine object from those situations, where both towers are seen, and only half the body of the building, rising above the city. It cannot be compared with Seville, or Cordova, or Burgos; yet certainly it is a noble pile. Even the heretics confess that the arches, and arched windows, and avenues of columns, and old monuments, the painted altar, and the colored glass, impress them with a feeling favorable to religion. For myself, I felt that I stood upon ground which, desecrated as it was, had once been holy.

Close to our inn is the entrance of the Norney, or public walk. The trees are elms, and have attained their full growth: indeed I have never seen a finer

walk ; but every town has not its Norney \* as with us its *alameda*. I was shown a garden, unique in its kind, which has been made in the old castle ditch. The banks rise steeply on each side ; one of the finest poplars in the country grows in the bottom, and scarcely overtops the ruined wall. Jackson, one of the most accomplished men of his age, directed these improvements ; and never was accident more happily improved. He was chiefly celebrated as a musician ; but as a man of letters, his reputation is considerable ; and he was also a painter : few men if any have succeeded so well in so many of the fine arts. Of the castle itself there are but few remains ; it was named Rouge-mont, from the color of the red sandy eminence on which it stands, and for the same reason the city itself was called by the Britons The red city.

In most of the English towns they have what they call circulating libraries ; the subscribers, for an annual or quarterly payment, have two or more volumes at a time, according to the terms ; and strangers may be accommodated on depositing the value of the book they choose. There are several of these in Exeter, one of which I was told, was considered as remarkably good, the bookseller being himself a man of considerable learning and ability. Here was also a literary society of some celebrity, till the French revolution, which seems to have disturbed every town, village, and almost every family in the kingdom, broke it up. The inhabitants in general are behind hand with their countrymen in information and in refinement. The streets are not flagged, neither are they regularly cleaned, as in other parts of the kingdom ; the corporation used to compel the townspeople to keep their doors clean, as is usual in every English town ; but some little while ago it was discovered, that, by the laws of the city, they had no authority to insist upon this ; and now the people will not remove the dirt from their own doors, because they say they cannot be forced to do it. Their politics are as little progressive

---

\* The author seems to have mistaken this for a general name.—Tr.

as their police : to this day, when they speak of the Americans they call them the rebels. Every where else, this feeling is extinguished among the people, though it still remains in another quarter. When Washington died, his will was published in the newspapers ; but in those which are immediately under ministerial influence, it was suppressed by high authority. It was not thought fitting that any respect should be paid to the memory of a man, whom the Sovereign considered as a rebel and a traitor.

The celebrated Priestley met with a singular instance of popular hatred in this place. A barber, who was shaving him, heard his name in the midst of the operation ; he dropt his razor immediately, and ran out of the room, exclaiming, ' that he had seen his cloven foot.'

I bought here a map of England, folded for the pocket, with the roads and distances all marked upon it. I purchased also a book of the roads, in which not only the distance of every place in the kingdom from London, and from each other, is set down, but also the best inn at each place is pointed out, the name mentioned of every gentleman's seat near the road, and the objects which are most worthy a traveller's notice. Every thing that can possibly facilitate travelling seems to have been produced by the commercial spirit of this people.

As the chief trade of Exeter lies with Spain, few places have suffered so much by the late war. We departed about noon the next day ; and as we ascended the first hill looked down upon the city and its cathedral towers to great advantage. Our stage was four leagues, along a road which, a century ago, when there was little travelling, and no care taken of the public ways, was remarkable as the best in the West of England. The vale of Honiton, which we overlooked on the way, is considered as one of the richest landscapes in the kingdom : it is indeed a prodigious extent of highly cultivated country, set thickly with hedges and hedge-row trees ; and had we seen it either in its full summer green, or with the richer coloring of autumn, perhaps I might not have been

disappointed. Yet I should think the English landscape can never appear rich to a southern eye ; the verdure is indeed beautiful and refreshing, but green fields and timber trees have neither the variety nor the luxuriance of happier climates. England seems to be the paradise of sheep and cattle ; Valencia of the human race.

Honiton, the town where we changed chaises, has nothing either interesting or remarkable in its appearance, except that here, as at Truro, a little stream flows along the street, and little cisterns, or basons, for dipping places, are made before every door. Lace is manufactured here in imitation of the Flanders lace, to which it is inferior, because it thickens in washing ; the fault is in the thread. I have reason to remember this town, as our lives were endangered here by the misconduct of the inn keeper. There was a demur about procuring horses for us ; a pair were fetched from the field, as we afterwards discovered, who had either never been in harness before, or so long out of it as to have become completely unmanageable. As soon as we were shut in, and the driver shook the reins, they ran off—a danger which had been apprehended ; for a number of persons had collected round the inn door to see what would be the issue. The driver, who deserved whatever harm could happen to him, for having exposed himself and us to so much danger, had no command whatever over the frightened beasts ; he lost his seat presently, and was thrown upon the pole between the horses ; still he kept the reins, and almost miraculously prevented himself from falling under the wheels, till the horses were stopped at a time when we momentarily expected that he would be run over, and the chaise overturned. As I saw nothing but ill at this place, so have I heard nothing that is good of it : the borough is notoriously venal ; and since it has become so, the manners of the people have undergone a marked and correspondent alteration.

This adventure occasioned considerable delay. At length a chaise arrived ; and the poor horses, instead of being suffered to rest, weary as they were, for they had just returned from Exeter, were immediately

put-to for another journey. One of them had been rubbed raw by the harness. I was in pain the whole way, and could not but consider myself as accessory to an act of cruelty ; at every stroke of the whip my conscience upbraided me, and the driver was not sparing of it. It was luckily a short stage of only two leagues and a quarter. English travelling, you see, has its evils and its dangers. The life of a post-horse is truly wretched ;—there will be cruel individuals in all countries, but cruelty here is a matter of calculation : the post masters find it more profitable to over-work their beasts, and kill them by hard labor in two or three years, than to let them do half the work and live out their natural length of life. In commerce, even more than in war, both men and beasts are considered merely as machines, and sacrificed with even less compunction..

There is a great fabric of carpets at Axminster, which are woven in one entire piece. We were not detained here many minutes, and here we left the county of Devonshire, which in climate and fertility and beauty is said to exceed most parts of England : if it be indeed so, England has little to boast of. Both their famous pirates, the Drake and the Raleigh, were natives of this province ; so also was Oxenham, another of the Buccaneers, of whose family it is still reported, that, before any one dies a bird with a white breast flutters about the bed of the sick person, and vanishes when he expires.

We now entered upon Dorsetshire, a dreary country. Hitherto I had been disposed to think that the English enclosures rather deformed than beautified the landscape, but I now perceived how cheerless and naked the cultivated country appears without them. The hills here are ribbed with furrows just as it is their fashion to score the skin of roast pork. The soil is chalky and full of flints : night was setting-in, and our horses struck fire at almost every step. This is one of the most salubrious parts of the whole island : it has been ascertained by the late census, that the proportion of deaths in the down-countries to the other parts is as 65 to 80,—a certain proof that enclosures are pre-

judicial\* to health. After having travelled three leagues we reached Bridport, a well-built and flourishing town. At one time all the cordage for the English navy was manufactured here : and the neighborhood is so proverbially productive of hemp, that when a man is hanged, they have a vulgar saying that he has been stabbed with a Bridport dagger. It is probable that both hemp and flax degenerate in England, as seed is annually imported from Riga.

Here ends our third day's journey. The roads are better, the towns nearer each other, more busy and more opulent as we advance into the country ; the inns more modern though perhaps not better, and travelling more frequent. We are now in the track of the stage-coaches ; one passed us this morning, shaped like a trunk, with a rounded lid placed topsy turvy. The passengers sit sideways ; it carries sixteen persons withinside, and as many on the roof as can find room ; yet this merciless weight with the proportionate luggage of each person is dragged by four horses, at the rate of a league and a half within the hour. The skill with which the driver guides them with long reins, and directs these huge machines round the corners of the streets where they always go with increased velocity, and through the sharp turns of the inn gate-ways, is truly surprising. Accidents nevertheless frequently happen ; and considering how little time this rapidity allows for observing the country, and how cruelly it is purchased, I prefer the slow and safe movements of the calessa.

---

#### LETTER IV.

*Dorchester.—Gilbert Wakefield.—Inside of an English Church.—Attempt to rear Silk-worms.—Down-country.—Blandford.—Salisbury.—Execrable Alteration of the Cathedral.—Instance of public Impiety.*

Sunday, April 25.

WE started earley, and hurried over four leagues of the same open and uninteresting country, which

---

\* The dryness of soil is a more probable cause.—T<sub>2</sub>.



brought us to Dorchester, the capital of the province, or county town, as it is called, because the provincial prison is here, and here the judges come twice a year to decide all causes, civil and criminal. The prison is a moderate building; the height and strength of its walls, its iron-grated windows, and its strong gateway, with fetters hanging over the entrance, sufficiently characterize it as a place of punishment, and render it a good representation of a giant's castle in romance.

When J—— passed through this town on his way to Spain, he visited Gilbert Wakefield, a celebrated scholar, who was confined here as a favorer of the French revolution. One of the bishops had written a book upon the state of public affairs, just at the time when the minister proposed to take from every man the tithe of his income: this the bishop did not think sufficient; so he suggested instead, that a tenth should be levied of all the capital in the kingdom; arguing, that as every person would be affected in the same proportion, all would remain relatively as before, and in fact no person be affected at all. This curious argument he enforced by as curious an illustration; he said, 'that if the foundations of a great building were to sink equally in every part at the same time, the whole pile, instead of suffering any injury, would become the firmer.' 'True,' said Wakefield in his reply, 'and you, my Lord bishop, who dwell in the upper apartments, might still enjoy the prospect from your window; but what would become of me and the good people who live upon the ground floor?'

Wakefield was particularly obnoxious to the government, because his character stood very high among the dissenters for learning and integrity, and his opinions were proportionately of weight. They brought him to trial for having in his answer to the bishop's pamphlet, applied the fable of the Ass and his Panniers to existing circumstances. Had it indeed been circulated among the poor, its tendency would certainly have been mischievous; but in the form in which it appeared, it was evidently designed as a warning to the rulers, not as an address to the mob. He was, however, condemned to two years confinement in this pri-

son, this place being chosen as out of reach of his friends, to make imprisonment more painful. The public feeling upon this rigorous treatment of so eminent a man was strongly expressed, and a subscription was publicly raised for him, which amounted to above fifteen hundred pieces of eight, and which enabled his family to remove to Dorchester and settle there. But the magistrates, whose business it was to oversee the prison, would neither permit them to lodge with him in his confinement, nor even to visit him daily. He was thus prevented from proceeding with the education of his children, an occupation which he had ever regarded as a duty, and which had been one of his highest enjoyments. But, in the midst of vexations and insults, he steadily continued to pursue both his literary and christian labors; affording to his fellow-prisoners what assistance was in his power, endeavoring to reclaim the vicious, and preparing the condemned for death. His imprisonment eventually proved fatal. He had been warned on its expiration to accustom himself slowly to his former habits of exercise, or a fever would inevitably be the consequence; a fact known by experience. In spite of all his precautions it took place; and while his friends were rejoicing at his deliverance, he was cut off. As a polemical and political writer, he indulged an asperity of language which he had learnt from his favorite philologists, but in private life no man was more generally or more deservedly beloved, and he had a fearless and inflexible honesty which made him utterly regardless of all danger, and would have enabled him to exult in martyrdom. When J—— had related this history to me, I could not but observe how far more humane it was to prevent the publication of obnoxious books, than to permit them to be printed, and then punish the persons concerned. ‘This,’ he said, ‘would be too open a violation of the liberty of the press.’

By the time we had breakfasted the bells for divine service were ringing, and I took the opportunity to step into one of their churches. The office is performed in a desk immediately under the pulpit, not at the altar: there were no lights burning, nor any church vessels,

nor ornaments to be seen. Monuments are fixed against the walls and pillars, and I thought there was a damp and unwholesome smell, perhaps because I involuntarily expected the frankincense. They have an abominable custom of partitioning their churches into divisions, which they call pews, and which are private property; so that the wealthy sit at their ease, or kneel upon cushions, while the poor stand during the whole service in the aisle.

An attempt was made something more than a century ago to rear silk-worms in this neighborhood, by a Mr. Newberry; a man of many whimsies he was called, and whimsical indeed he must have been; for the different buildings for his silk-worms and his laboratories were so numerous that his house looked like a village, and all his laundry and dairy work was done by men, because he would suffer no women servants about him.

The road still lay over the downs; this is a great sheep country, about 150,000 are annually sold from Dorsetshire to other parts of England; they are larger than ours, and I think less beautiful, the wool being more curled and less soft in its appearance. It was once supposed that the thyme in these pastures was so nourishing as to make the ewes produce twins, a story which may be classed with the tale of the Lusitanian foals of the wind; it is however true that the ewes are purchased by the farmers near the metropolis, for the sake of fattening their lambs for the London market, because they yearn earlier than any others. The day was very fine, and the sight of this open and naked country, where nothing was to be seen but an extent of short green turf under a sky of cloudless blue, was singular and beautiful. There are upon the downs many sepulchral hillocks, here called barrows, of antiquity beyond the reach of history. We past by a village church as the people were assembling for service, men and women all in their clean Sunday clothes; the men standing in groups by the church-yard stile, or before the porch, or sitting upon the tombstones, a hale and ruddy race. The dresses seem every where the same, without the slightest provincial difference: all

the men wear hats, the least graceful and least convenient covering for the head that ever was devised. I have not yet seen a cocked hat, except upon the officers. They bury the dead both in town and country round the churches, and the church-yards are full of upright stones, on which the name and age of the deceased is inscribed, usually with some account of his good qualities, and not unfrequently some rude religious rhyme. I observed that the oldest churches are always the most beautiful, here as well as every where else; for as we think more of ourselves and less of religion, more of this world and less of the next, we build better houses and worse churches. There are no storks here: the jackdaw, a social and noisy bird commonly builds in the steeples. Little reverence is shown either to the church or the cemetery; the boys play with a ball against the tower, and the priest's horse is permitted to graze upon the graves.

At Blandford we changed chaises; a wealthy and cheerful town. The English cities have no open centre like our *plazas*; but, in amends for this, the streets are far wider and more airy: indeed they never have sun enough to make them desirous of shade. The prosperity of the kingdom has been fatal to the antiquities, and consequently to the picturesque beauty of the towns. Walls, gates, and castles have been demolished to make room for the growth of streets. You are delighted with the appearance of opulence in the houses, and the perfect cleanliness every where, when you are within the town; but without, there is nothing which the painter would choose for his subject, nothing to call upon the recollections of old times, and those feelings with which we always remember the age of the shield and the lance.

This town and Dorchester, but this in particular, has suffered much from fire; a tremendous calamity which is every day occurring in England, and against which daily and dreadful experience has not yet taught them to adopt any general means of prevention. There are large plantations about Blandford:—I do not like the English method of planting in what they call belts about their estates; nothing can be more formal or less

beautiful, especially as the fir is the favorite tree, which precludes all variety of shape and color. By some absurdity which I cannot explain, they set the young trees so thick that unless three-fourths be weeded out, the remainder cannot grow at all; and when they are weeded, those which are left, if they do not wither and perish in consequence of the exposure, rarely attain to any size or strength.

Our next stage was to the episcopal city of Salisbury; here we left the down country, and once more entered upon cultivated fields and enclosures. The trees in these hedge-rows, if they are at all lofty, have all their boughs clipt to the very top; nothing can look more naked and deplorable. When they grow by the wayside, this is enjoined by law, because their droppings after rain injure the road, and their shade prevents it from drying. The climate has so much rain and so little sun, that overhanging boughs have been found in like manner injurious to pasture or arable lands, and the trees, therefore, are every where thus deformed. The approach to Salisbury is very delightful; little rivers or rivulets are seen in every direction; houses extending into the country, garden-trees within the city, and the spire of the cathedral over topping all; the highest and the most beautiful in the whole kingdom.

We visited this magnificent building while our dinner was getting ready: like all such buildings, it has its traditional tale of absurdity and exaggeration—that it has as many private chapels as months in a year, as many doors as weeks, as many pillars as days, as many windows as hours, as as many partitions in the windows as minutes: they say also, that it is founded upon wool-packs, because nothing else could resist the humidity of the soil. It has lately undergone, or, I should rather say, suffered a thorough repair in the true spirit of reformation. Every thing has been cleared away to give it the appearance of one huge room. The little chapels, which its pious founders and benefactors had erected in the hope of exciting piety in others, and profiting by their prayers, are all swept away! but you may easily conceive what wild work a

protestant architect must make with a cathedral, when he fits it to his own notions of architecture, without the slightest feeling or knowledge of the design with which such buildings were originally erected. The naked monuments are now ranged in rows between the pillars, one opposite the other, like couples for a dance, so as never monuments were placed before, and it is to be hoped, never will be placed hereafter. Here is the tomb of a nobleman, who, in the reign of our Philip and Mary, was executed for murder, like a common malefactor, with this difference only, that he had the privilege of being hanged in a silken halter; a singularity which, instead of rendering his death less ignominious, has made the ignominy more notorious. The cloisters and the chapter house have escaped alteration. I have seen more beautiful cloisters in our own country, but never a finer chapter house; it is supported, as usual, by one central pillar, whose top arches off on all sides, like the head of a spreading palm. The bishop's palace was bought during the reign of the presbyterians, by a rich taylor, who demolished it and sold the materials.

The cemetery has suffered even more than the church, if more be possible, from the abominable sacrilege, and abominable taste of the late bishop and his chapter. They have destroyed all memorials of the dead, for the sake of laying it down as a smooth well shorn grass plat, garnished with bright yellow gravel walks! This suits no feeling of the mind connected with religious reverence, with death, or with the hope of immortality; indeed it suits with nothing except a new painted window at the altar, of truly English design, (for England is not the country of the arts) and an organ, bedecked with crocketed pinnacles, more than ever was Gothic tower, and of stone colour, to imitate masonry! This, however, it should be added, was given in a handsome manner by the king. A subscription was raised through the diocese to repair the cathedral: the king having inquired of the bishop how it succeeded, proceeded to ask why he himself had not been applied to for a contribution. The prelate, with courtly submission, disclaimed such pre-

sumption as highly improper. I live at Windsor, said the king, in your diocese, and though I am not rich, can afford to give you an organ, which I know you want ; so order one in my name, and let it be suitable to so fine a cathedral.

The soil here abounds so much with water, that there are no vaults in the churches, nor cellars in the city ; a spring will sometimes gush up when they are digging a grave. Little streams flow through several of the streets, so that the city has been called the English Venice ; but whoever gave it this appellation, either had never seen Venice, or grossly flattered Salisbury. Indeed, till the resemblance was invented, these streamlets were rather thought inconvenient than beautiful ; and travellers complained that they made the streets not so clean and not so easy of passage, as they would have been otherwise. The place is famous for the manufactory of knives and scissars, which are here brought to the greatest possible perfection. I am sorry it happened to be Sunday, for the shops, which form so lively a feature in English towns, are all fastened up with shutters, which give the city a melancholy and mourning appearance. I saw, however, a priest walking in his cassock, from the church ; the only time when the priests are distinguished in their dress from the laity.

A remarkable instance of insolent impiety occurred lately in a village near this place. A man, in derision of religion, directed in his will, that his horse should be caparisoned, and led to his grave, and there shot, and buried with him, that he might be ready to mount at the resurrection, and start to advantage. To the disgrace of the country this was actually performed ; the executors and the legatees probably thought themselves bound to obey the will ; but it is unaccountable why the clergyman did not interfere, and apply to the bishop.

## LETTER V.

*Old Sarum.—Country thinly peopled.—Basingstoke.—Ruins of a Catholic Chapel.—Waste Land near London.—Staines.—Iron Bridges.—Custom of exposing the dead Bodies of Criminals.—Hounslow.—Brentford.—Approach to London.—Arrival.*

Monday, April 26.

HALF a league from Salisbury, close on the left of the London road, is Old Sarum, the *Sorbiodunum* of the Romans, famous for many reasons. It covered the top of a round hill, which is still surrounded with a mound of earth and a deep fosse. Under the Norman kings it was a flourishing town, but subject to two evils, the want of water, and the oppression of the castle soldiers. The townsmen therefore, with one consent, removed to New Sarum, the present Salisbury, where the first of these evils is more than remedied; and the garrison was no longer maintained at Old Sarum when there was nobody to be pillaged. So was the original city deserted, except by its right of representation in parliament; not a soul remaining there. Seven burgage tenures, in a village westward of it, produce two burgesses to serve in parliament for Old Sarum; four of these tenures (the majority) were sold very lately for a sum little short of 200,000 *pesoduros*.

From this place Salisbury Plain stretches to the north, but little of it is visible from the road which we were travelling: much of this wide waste has lately been enclosed and cultivated. I regretted that I could not visit Stonehenge, the famous druidical monument, which was only a league and half distant: but as J— was on his way home, after so long an absence, I could not even express a wish to delay him.

Stockbridge and Basingstoke were our next stages: the country is mostly down, recently enclosed, and of wonderfully thin population in comparison of the cul-



ture. Indeed harvest here depends upon a temporary emigration of the western clothiers, who come and work during the harvest months. The few trees in this district grow about the villages which are scattered in the vallies—beautiful objects in an open and naked country. You see flints and chalk in the fields, if the soil be not covered with corn or turnips. Basingstoke is a town which stands at the junction of five great roads, and is of course a thriving place. At the north side is a small but beautiful ruin of a chapel once belonging to a brotherhood of the Holy Ghost. J— led me to see it as a beautiful object, in which light only all Englishmen regard such monuments of the piety of their forefathers and of their own lamentable apostacy. The roof had once been adorned with the history of the prophets and the holy apostles; but the more beautiful and the more celebrated these decorations, the more zealously were they destroyed in the schism. I felt deeply the profanation, and said a prayer in silence upon the spot where the altar should have stood. One relic of better times is still preserved at Basingstoke: in all parishes it is the custom, at stated periods, to walk round the boundaries; but here, and here only, is the procession connected with religion: they begin and conclude the ceremony by singing a psalm under a great elm which grows before the parsonage-house.

Two leagues and a half of wooded country reach Hertford Bridge, a place of nothing but inns for travellers: from hence, with short and casual interruptions, Bagshot Heath extends to Egham, not less than fourteen miles. We were within six leagues of London, a city twice during the late war on the very brink of famine, and twice in hourly dread of insurrection from that dreadful cause:—and yet so near it is this tract of country utterly waste! Nothing but wild sheep, that run as fleet as hounds, are scattered over this dreary desert: flesh there is none on these wretched creatures; but those who are only half-starved on the heath produce good meat when fatted: all the flesh and all the fat being *laid on*, as graziers speak, anew, it is equivalent in tenderness to lamb and in fla-

vor to mutton, and has fame accordingly in the metropolis.

At Staines we crost the Thames,—not by a new bridge, now for the third time built, but over a crazy wooden one above a century old. We inquired the reason, and heard a curious history. The river here divides the counties of Middlesex and Surry; and the magistrates of both counties, having agreed upon the necessity of building a bridge, did not agreed exactly as to its situation; neither party would give way, and accordingly each collected materials for building a half Bridge from its respective bank, but not opposite to the other. Time at length shewed the unfitnes of this, and convinced them that two half bridges would not make a whole one: they then built three arches close to the old bridge; when weight was laid on the middle piers they sunk considerably into an unremembered and untried quicksand, and all the work was to be undone. In the meanwhile an adventurous iron bridge had been built at Sunderland, one arch of monstrous span over a river with high rocky banks, so that large ships could sail under. The architect of this work, which was much talked of, offered his services to throw a similar but smaller bridge over the Thames. But, alas! his rocky abutments were not there, and he did not believe enough in mathematics to know the mighty lateral pressure of a wide flat arch. Stone abutments however were to be made; but, from prudential considerations, the Middlesex abutment, of seeming solidity, was hollow, having been intended for the wine-cellar of a large inn; so as soon as the wooden frame work was removed, the flat arch took the liberty of pushing away the abutment—alias the wine cellar—and after carriages had passed over about a week, the fated bridge was once more closed against passage.

I know not how these iron bridges may appear to an English eye, but to a Spaniard's they are utterly detestable. The colour, where it is not black, is rusty, and the hollow, open, spider work, which they so much praise for its lightness, has no appearance of solidity. Of all the works of man, there is not any one which unites so well with natural scenery, and so

heightens its beauty, as a bridge, if any taste, or rather if no bad taste, be displayed in its structure. This is exemplified in the rude as well as in the magnificent; by the stepping stones or crossing plank of a village brook, as well as by the immortal works of Trajan: but to look at these iron bridges which are bespoken at the founderies, you would actually suppose that the architect had studied at the confectioner's, and borrowed his ornaments from the sugar temples of a desert. It is curious that this execrable improvement, as every novelty is called in England, should have been introduced by the notorious politician, Paine, who came over from America, upon this speculation, and exhibited one as a show upon dry ground in the metropolis.\*

Staines was so called, because the boundary stone which marked the extent of the city of London's jurisdiction up the river formerly stood here. The country on the London side had once been a forest; but has now no other wood remaining than a few gibbets; on one of which, according to the barbarous custom of this country, a criminal was hanging in chains. Some five and twenty years ago, about a hundred such were exposed upon the heath; so that from whatever quarter the wind blew, it brought with it a cadaverous and pestilential odour. The nation is becoming more civilized; they now take the bodies down after reasonable exposure: and it will probably not be long before a practice so offensive to public feeling and public decency, will be altogether discontinued. This heath is infamous for the robberies which are committed upon it, at all hours of the day & night, though travellers and stage-coaches are continually passing: the banditti are chiefly horsemen, who strike across with their booty into one of the roads, which intersect it in every direction, and easily escape pursuit; an additional reason for enclosing the waste. We passed close to some powder-mills, which are either so ill contrived,

---

\* The great Sunderland bridge has lately become liable to tremendous vibrations, and thereby established the unfitness of building any more such.—Tr.

or so carelessly managed, that they are blown up about once a year: then we entered the great Western road at Hounslow; from thence to the metropolis is only two leagues and a half.

Three miles further is Brentford, the county town of Middlesex, and of all places the most famous in the electioneering history of England. It was now almost one continued street to London. The number of travellers perfectly astonished me, prepared as I had been by the gradual increase along the road; horsemen and footmen, carriages of every description and every shape, waggons and carts, and covered carts, stage-coaches, long, square, and double, coaches, chariots, chaises, gigs, buggies, curricles, and phaetons; the sound of their wheels ploughing through the wet gravel, was as continuous and incessant as the roar of the waves on the sea beach. Evening was now setting in, and it was dark before we reached Hyde Park corner, the entrance of the capital. We had travelled for some time in silence; J—'s thoughts were upon his family, and I was as naturally led to think on mine, from whom I was now separated by so wide a tract of sea and land, among heretics and strangers, a people notoriously inhospitable to foreigners, without a single friend or acquaintance, except my companion. You will not wonder if my spirits were depressed; in truth, I never felt more deeply dejected; and the more I was surprised at the length of the streets, the lines of lamps, and of illuminated shops, and the stream of population to which there seemed to be no end,—the more I felt the solitariness of my own situation.

The chaise at last stopped at J—'s door in ——. I was welcomed as kindly as I could wish: my apartment had been made ready: I pleaded fatigue, and soon retired.



## LETTER VI.

*Watchmen.—Noise in London night and morning.—An English Family.—Advice to Travellers.*

Tuesday, April 27, 1802.

THE first night in a strange bed is seldom a night of sound rest ;—one is not intimate enough with the pillow to be quite at ease upon it. A traveller, like myself, might indeed be supposed to sleep soundly any where ; but the very feeling that my journey was over was a disquieting one, and I should have lain awake thinking of the friends and parents whom I had left, and the strangers with whom I was now domesticated, had there been nothing else to disturb me. To sleep in London, however, is an art which a foreigner must acquire by time and habit. Here was the watchman, whose business it is, not merely to guard the streets and take charge of the public security, but to inform the good people of London every half hour of the state of the weather. For the three first hours I was told it was a moonlight night, then it became cloudy, and at half past three o'clock was a rainy morning ; so that I was as well acquainted with every variation of the atmosphere as if I had been looking from the window all night long. A strange custom this, to pay men for telling them what the weather is every hour during the night, till they get so accustomed to the noise, that they sleep on and cannot hear what is said.

Besides this regular annoyance, there is another cause of disturbance. The inhabitants of this great city seem to be divided into two distinct casts—the solar and the lunar races—those who live by day, and those who live by night, antipodes to each other, the one rising just as the others go to bed. The clatter of the night coaches had scarcely ceased, before that of the morning carts began. The dustman with his

bell, and his chant of dust-ho! succeeded to the watchman; then came the porter-house boy for the pewter pots which had been sent out for supper the preceding night; the milkman next, and so on, a succession of cries, each in a different tune, so numerous, that I could no longer follow them in my inquiries.

As the watchmen had told me of the rain, I was neither surprised nor sorry at finding it a wet morning: a day of rest after the voyage and so long a journey is acceptable, and the leisure it allows for clearing my memory, and settling accounts with my journal, is what I should have chosen. More novelties will crowd upon me now than it will be easy to keep pace with. Here I am in London, the most wonderful spot upon this habitable earth.

The inns had given me a taste of English manners: still the domestic accommodations and luxuries surprised me. Would you could see our breakfast scene! every utensil so beautiful, such order, such curiosity! the whole furniture of the room so choice, and of such excellent workmanship, and a fire of earth-coal enlivening every thing. But I must minutely describe all this hereafter. To paint the family group is out of my power; words may convey an adequate idea of deformity, and describe with vivid accuracy what is grotesque in manner or custom; but for gracefulness and beauty we have only general terms. Thus much, however, may be said; there is an elegance and a propriety in the domestic dress of English women which is quite perfect, and children here and with us seem almost like beings of different species. Their dress here bears no resemblance to that of their parents; I could but feel the unfitness of our own manners, and acknowledge that our children in full dress look like colts in harness. J—'s are fine, healthy, happy-looking children; their mother educates them, and was telling her husband with delightful pride how they had profited, how John could spell, and Harriet tell her letters. She has shown me their books, for in this country they have books for every gradation of the growing intellect, and authors of the greatest celebrity have not thought it beneath them to

employ their talents in this useful department. Their very playthings are made subservient to the purposes of education ; they have ivory alphabets with which they arrange words upon the table, and dissected maps which they combine into a whole so much faster than I can do, that I shall not be ashamed to play with them, and acquire the same readiness.

J— has a tolerable library ; he has the best Spanish authors ; but I must not keep company here with my old friends. The advice which he has given me, with respect to my studies, is very judicious. Of our best books, he says, read none but such as are absolutely necessary to give you a competent knowledge of the land you are in ; you will take back with you our great authors, and it is best to read them at leisure in your own country, when you will more thoroughly understand them. Newspapers, Reviews, and other temporary publications will make you best acquainted with England in its present state ; and we have bulky county histories, not worth freight across the water, which you should consult for information concerning what you have seen, and what you mean to see. But reserve our classics for Spain, and read nothing which you buy.\*

The tailor and shoemaker have made their appearance. I fancied my figure was quite English in my pantaloons of broad striped fustian, and large coat buttons of cut steel ; but it seems that although they are certainly of genuine English manufacture, they were manufactured only for foreign sale. To-morrow my buttons will be covered, and my toes squared, and I shall be in no danger of being called Frenchman in the streets.

---

\* Having taken his advice, I recommend it to future travellers.—*Author's note.*

---

 LETTER VII.

*General Description of London.—Walk to the palace.—Crowd in the Streets.—Shops.—Cathedral of St. Paul.—Palace of the Prince of Wales.—Oddities in the Shop Windows.*

Wednesday, April 28.

MY first business was to acquire some knowledge of the place whereof I am now become an inhabitant. I began to study the plan of London, though dismayed at the sight of its prodigious extent, a city a league and half from one extremity to the other, and about half as broad, standing upon level ground. It is impossible ever to become thoroughly acquainted with such an endless labyrinth of streets; and, as you may well suppose, they who live at one end know little or nothing of the other. The river is no assistance to a stranger in finding his way. There is no street along its banks, and no eminence from whence you can look around and take your bearings.

London, properly so called, makes but a small part of this immense capital, though the focus of business is there. Westminster is about the same size. To the east and north is a great population included in neither of these cities, and probably equal to both. On the western side the royal parks have prevented the growth of houses, and form a gap between the metropolis and its suburb. All this is on the north side of the river. Southwark, or the Borough, is on the other shore, and a town has grown at Lambeth by the Primate's palace, which has now joined it. The extent of ground covered with houses on this bank is greater than the area of Madrid. The population now ascertained to exceed nine hundred thousand persons, nearly a twelfth of the inhabitants of the whole island.



Having studied the way to the palace, I set off. The distance was considerable : the way, after getting into the main streets, tolerably straight. There were not many passers in the by-streets ; but when I reached Cheapside the crowd completely astonished me. On each side of the way were two uninterrupted streams of people, one going east, the other west. At first I thought some extraordinary occasion must have collected such a concourse ; but I soon perceived it was only the usual course of business. They moved in two regular counter-currents, and the rapidity with which they moved was as remarkable as their numbers. It was easy to perceive that the English calculate the value of time. Nobody was loitering to look at the beautiful things in the shop windows ; none were stopping to converse, every one was in haste, yet no one in a hurry ; the quickest possible step seemed to be the natural pace. The carriages were numerous in proportion, and were driven with answerable velocity.

If possible I was still more astonished at the opulence and splendor of the shops : drapers, stationers, confectioners, pastry-cooks, seal-cutters, silver-smiths, book-sellers, print-sellers, hosiers, fruiterers, china-sellers,—one close to another, without intermission, a shop to every house, street after street, and mile after mile ; the articles themselves so beautiful, and so beautifully arranged, that if they who passed by me had had leisure to observe any thing, they might have known me to be a foreigner by the frequent stands which I made to admire them. Nothing which I had seen in the country had prepared me for such a display of splendor.

My way lay by St. Paul's church. The sight of this truly noble building rather provoked than pleased me. The English, after erecting so grand an edifice, will not allow it an open space to stand in, and it is impossible to get a full view of it in any situation. The value of ground in this capital is too great to be sacrificed to beauty by a commercial nation : unless, therefore, another conflagration should lay London in ashes, the Londoners will never fairly see their own cathedral.

The street which leads to the grand front has just a sufficient bend to destroy the effect which such a termination would have given it, and to obstruct the view till you come too close to see it. This is perfectly vexatious ! Except St. Peter's, here is beyond comparison the finest temple in Christendom, and it is even more ridiculously misplaced than the bridge of Segovia appears, when the mules have drank up the Manzanares. The houses come so close upon one side that carriages are not permitted to pass that way lest the foot-passengers should be endangered. The site itself is well chosen on a little rising near the river ; and were it fairly opened as it ought to be, no city could boast so magnificent a monument of modern times.

In a direct line from hence is Temple Bar, a modern, ugly, useless gate, which divides the two cities of London and Westminster. There were iron spikes upon the top, on which the heads of traitors were formerly exposed : J— remembers to have seen some in his childhood. On both sides of this gate I had a paper thrust into my hand, which proved to be a quack doctor's notice of some never-failing pills. Before I reached home I had a dozen of these. Tradesmen here lose no possible opportunity of forcing their notices upon the public. Wherever there was a dead wall, a vacant house, or a temporary scaffolding erected for repairs, the space was covered with printed bills. Two rival blacking-makers were standing in one of the streets, each carried a boot, completely varnished with black, hanging from a pole, and on the other arm a basket with the balls for sale. On the top of their poles was a sort of standard with a printed paper explaining the virtue of the wares ; the one said that his blacking was the best in the world ; the other, that his was so good you might eat it.

The crowd in Westminster was not so great as in the busier city. From Charing Cross, as it is still called, though an equestrian statue has taken place of the cross, a great street opens towards Westminster Abbey, and the Houses of Parliament. Most of the public buildings are here ; it is to be regretted that the end is not quite

open to the abbey, for it would then be one of the finest streets in Europe. Leaving this for my return, I went on to the palaces of the Prince of Wales, and of the King, which stand near each other in a street called Pall Mall. The game from whence this name is derived is no longer known in England.

The Prince of Wales's palace is no favorable specimen of English architecture. Before the house are thirty columns planted in a row, two and two, supporting nothing but a common entablature which connects them. As they serve for neither ornament nor use, a stranger might be puzzled to know by what accident they came there ; but the truth is, that these people have more money than taste, and are satisfied with any absurdity if it has but the merit of being new. The same architect\* was employed to build a palace, not far distant, for the second prince of the blood, and in the front towards the street he constructed a large oven-like room, completely obscuring the house to which it was to serve as an entrance-hall. These two buildings being described to the late Lord North, who was blind in the latter part of his life, he facetiously remarked. Then the Duke of York, it should seem, has been sent to the round-house, and the Prince of Wales is put into the pillory.†

I had now passed the trading district, and found little to excite attention in large brick houses without uniformity, and without either beauty or magnificence. The royal palace itself is an old brick building, remarkable for nothing, except that the sovereign of Great-Britain should have no better a court ; but it seems that

\* The author must have been misinformed in this particular, for the Duke of York's house at Whitehall, now Lord Melbourn's, was not built by his Royal Highness ; but altered with some additions, of which the room alluded to made a part.—TR.

† There is an explanation of the jest in the text which the translator has thought proper to omit, as however necessary to foreign readers, it must needs seem impertinent to an English one.—TR.

the king never resides there. A passage through the court-yard leads into St. James's Park, the Prado of London. Its trees are not so fine as might be expected in a country where water never fails, and the sun never scorches ; here is also a spacious piece of water ; but the best ornament of the park are the two towers of Westminster abbey. Having now reached the purposed limits of my walk, I passed through a public building of some magnitude and little beauty, called the Horse Guards, and again entered the public streets. Here where the pavement was broad, and the passengers not so numerous as to form a crowd, a beggar had taken his seat, and written his petition upon the stones with chalks of various colors, the letters formed with great skill, and ornamented with some taste. I stopped to admire his work, and gave him a trifle as a payment for the sight rather than as alms. Immediately opposite the Horse Guards 'is the Banqueting House at Whitehall ; so fine a building, that if the later architects had eyes to see, or understandings to comprehend its merit, they would never have disgraced the opposite side of the way with buildings so utterly devoid of beauty. This fragment of a great design by Inigo Jones is remarkable for many accounts : here is the window through which Charles I. came out upon the scaffold ; here also in the back court the statue of James II. remains undisturbed, with so few excesses was that great revolution accompanied ; and here is the weathercock which was set up by his command that he might know every shifting of the wind when the invasion from Holland was expected, and the east wind was called Protestant by the people, and the west Papist.

My way home from Charing Cross was varied, in as much as I took the other side of the street for the sake of the shop windows, and the variety was greater than I had expected. It took me through a place called Exeter Change, which is precisely a *Bazar*, a sort of street under cover, or large long room, with a row of shops on either hand, and a thoroughfare between them ; the shops being furnished with such articles as

might tempt an idler, or remind a passenger of his wants, walking-sticks, implements for shaving, knives, scissars, watch-chains, purses, &c. At the further end was a man in splendid costume who proved to belong to a menagerie above stairs, to which he invited me to ascend ; but I declined this for the present, being without a companion. A maccaw was swinging on a perch above, and the outside of the building hung with enormous pictures of the animals which were there to be seen.

The oddest things which I saw in the whole walk were a pair of shoes in one window floating in a vessel of water, to show that they were water-proof ; and a well-dressed leg in another, betokening that legs were made there to the life. One purchase I ventured to make, that of a travelling casket ; there were many at the shop door, with the prices marked upon them, so that I did not fear imposition. These things are admirably made, and exceedingly convenient. I was shown some which contained the whole apparatus of a man's toilet, but this seemed an ill assortment, as when writing you do not want the shaving materials, and when shaving as little do you want the writing-desk.

In looking over the quack's notices after my return, I found a fine specimen of English hyperbole. The doctor says that his pills always perform, and even exceed whatever he promises, as if they were impatient of immortal and universal fame.

---

## LETTER VIII.

*Proclamation of Peace.—The English do not understand Pageantry.—Illumination.—M. Otto's House.—Illuminations better managed at Rome.*

Friday, April 30.

THE definitive treaty has arrived at last ; peace was proclaimed yesterday, with the usual ceremonies, and the customary rejoicings have taken place. My ex-

pectations were raised to the highest pitch. I looked for a pomp and pageantry far surpassing whatever I had seen in my own country. Indeed every body expected a superb spectacle. The news-paper writers had filled their columns with magnificent descriptions of what was to be, and rooms or single windows in the streets through which the procession was to pass, were advertised to be let for the sight, and hired at prices so extravagant, that I should be suspected of exaggeration were I to say how preposterous.

The theory of the ceremony, for this ceremony, like an English suit at law, is founded upon a fiction, is, that the Lord Mayor of London, and the people of London, good people ! being wholly ignorant of what has been going on, the king sends officially to acquaint them that he has made peace ; accordingly the gates at Temple Bar, which divide London and Westminster, and which stand open day and night, are on this occasion closed ; and Garter, king at arms, with all his heraldic peers, rides up to them and knocks loudly for admittance. The Lord Mayor, mounted on a charger, is ready on the other side to demand who is there. King Garter then announces himself and his errand, and requires permission to pass and proclaim the good news ; upon which the gates are thrown open. This, which is the main part of the ceremony, could be seen by only those persons who were contiguous to the spot, and we were not among the number. The apartment in which we were was on the Westminster side, and we saw only the heraldic part of the procession. The heralds and the trumpeters were certainly in splendid costume ; but they were not above twenty in number, nor was there any thing to precede or follow them. The poorest brotherhood in Spain makes a better procession on its festival. In fact these functions are not understood in England.

The crowd was prodigious. The windows, the leads, or unrailed balconies which project over many of the shops, the house tops, were full, and the streets below thronged. A very remarkable accident took place in our sight. A man on the top of a church was leaning against one of the stone urns which ornament the ba-

lustrade ; it fell, and crushed a person below. On examination it appeared that the workmen, instead of cramping it with iron to the stone, or securing it with masonry, had fitted it on a wooden peg, which having become rotten through, yielded to the slightest touch. A Turk might relate this story in proof of predestination.

If, however, the ceremony of the morning disappointed me, I was amply rewarded by the illuminations at night. This token of national joy is not, as with us, regulated by law ; the people, or the mob, as they are called, take the law into their own hands on these occasions, and when they choose to have an illumination, the citizens must illuminate to please them, or be content to have their windows broken ; a violence which is winked at by the police, as it falls only upon persons whose politics are obnoxious. During many days, preparations had been making for this festivity, so that it was already known what houses and what public buildings would make the most splendid appearance. M. Otto's, the French ambassador, surpassed all others, and the great object of desire was to see this. Between eight and nine the lighting-up began, and about ten we sallied out on our way to Portman Square, where M. Otto resided.

In the private streets there was nothing to be remarked, except the singular effect of walking at night in as broad a light as that of noon-day, every window being filled with candles, arranged either in straight lines, or in arches, at the fancy of the owner, which nobody stopped to admire. None indeed were walking in these streets except persons whose way lay through them ; yet had there been a single house unlighted, a mob would have been collected in five minutes, at the first outcry. When we drew near Pall Mall, the crowd, both of carriages and of people, thickened ; still there was no inconvenience, and no difficulty in walking, or in crossing the carriage road. Greater expense had been bestowed here. The gaming-houses in St. James's street were magnificent, as they always are on such occasions ; in one place you saw the crown and the G. R. in colored lamps ; in another the word Peace

in letters of light; in another some transparent picture, emblematical of peace and plenty. Some score years ago, a woman in the country asked a higher price than she had used to do for a basket of mushrooms, and when she was asked the reason, said, it was because of the American war. As war thus advances the price of every thing, peace and plenty are supposed to be inseparably connected; and well may the poor think them so. There was a transparency exhibited this night at a pot-house in the city, which represented a loaf of bread saying to a pot of porter, I am coming down; to which the porter-pot made answer, So am I.

The nearer we drew the greater was the throng. It was a sight truly surprising to behold all the inhabitants of this immense city walking abroad at midnight, and distinctly seen by the light of ten thousand candles. This was particularly striking in Oxford street, which is nearly half a league in length;—as far as the eye could reach either way the parallel lines of light were seen narrowing towards each other. Here, however, we could still advance without difficulty, and the carriages rattled along unobstructed. But in the immediate vicinity of Portman Square it was very different. Never before had I beheld such multitudes assembled. The middle of the street was completely filled with coaches, so immovably locked together, that many persons who wished to cross passed under the horses' bellies without fear and without danger. The unfortunate persons within had no such means of escape; they had no possible way of extricating themselves, unless they could crawl out of the window of one coach into the window of another; there was no room to open a door. There they were, and there they must remain, patiently or impatiently; and there in fact they did remain the greater part of the night, till the lights were burnt out, and the crowd clearing away left them at liberty.

We who were on foot had better fortune, but we labored hard for it. There were two ranks of people, one returning from the square, the other pressing on to it. Exertion was quite needless; man was wedged to man, he who was behind you pressed you against him



who was before; I had nothing to do but to work out elbow room that I might not be squeezed to death, and to float on with the tide. But this tide was frequently at a stop; some obstacle at the further end of the street checked it, and still the crowd behind was increasing in depth. We tried the first entrance to the square in vain; it was utterly impossible to get in, and finding this we crossed into the counter current, and were carried out by the stream. A second and a third entrance we tried with no better fortune; at the fourth, the only remaining avenue, we were more successful. To this, which is at the outskirts of the town, there was one way inaccessible by carriages, and it was not crowded by walkers, because the road was bad, there were no lamps, and the way was not known. By this route, however, we entered the avenue immediately opposite to M. Otto's, and raising ourselves by the help of a garden-wall, overlooked the crowd, and thus obtained a full and uninterrupted sight, of what thousands and tens of thousands were vainly struggling to see. To describe it, splendid as it was, is impossible; the whole building presented a front of light. The inscription was Peace and Amity; it had been Peace and Concord, but a party of sailors in the morning, whose honest patriotism did not regard trifling differences of orthography, insisted upon it that they were not *conquered*, and that no Frenchman should say so; and so the word Amity, which can hardly be regarded as English, was substituted in its stead.

Having effected our object, meaner sights had no temptation for us, and we returned. It was three in the morning before we reached home; we extinguished our lights and were retiring to bed, believing ourselves at liberty so to do. But it did not please the mob to be of the same opinion; they insisted that the house should be lit up again, and John Bull was not to be disobeyed. Except a few such instances of unreasonableness, it is surprising how peaceably the whole passed off. The pickpockets have probably made a good harvest; but we saw no quarrelling, no drunkenness, and what is more extraordinary, prodigious as the crowd was, have heard of no accident.

So famous is this illumination of M. Otto, that one of the minor theatres has given notice to all such persons as were not fortunate enough to obtain sight of it, that it will be exactly represented upon the stage for their accommodation, and that the same number of lamps will be arranged precisely in the same manner, the same person being employed to suspend them. Hundreds will go to see this, not recollecting that it is as impossible to do it upon a stage of that size, as it is to put a quart of water into a pint cup.

Illuminations are better managed at Rome. Imagine the vast dome of St. Peter's covered with large lamps so arranged as to display its fine form; those lamps kindled at the same minute, and the whole dome emerging, as it were, from total darkness, in one blaze of light. After this exhibition has lasted an hour, the dome as rapidly assumes the shape of a huge tiara, a change produced by pots of fire so much more powerful than the former light, as at once to annihilate it. This and the fireworks from St. Angelo, which, from their grandeur, admit of no adequate description, as you may well conceive, effectually prevent those persons who have beheld them from enjoying the twinkling light of half-penny candles scattered in the windows of London, or the crowns and regal cyphers which here and there manifest the zeal, the interest, or emulation of individuals.

---

## LETTER IX.

### *Execution of Governor Wall.*

NOTHING is now talked of in London but the fate of Governor Wall, who has just been executed for a crime committed twenty years ago. He commanded at that time the English settlement at Goree, an inactive and unwholesome station, little reputable for the officers, and considered as a place of degradation for the men. The garrison became discontented at some real or supposed mal-practices in the distribution of

stores ; and Wall seized those whom he considered to be ringleaders of the disaffected, ordered them by his own authority to be so dreadfully flogged that three of them died in consequence ; he himself standing by during the execution, and urging the executioner not to spare, in terms of the most brutal cruelty. An indictment for murder was preferred against him on his return to England, he was apprehended, but made his escape from the officers of justice, and got over to the continent, where he remained many years. Naples was at one time the place of his residence, and the countenance which he received there from some of his countrymen of high rank perhaps induced him to believe that the public indignation against him had subsided. Partly, perhaps, induced by this confidence, and by the supposition that the few witnesses who could have testified against him were dead, or so scattered about the world as to be out of reach, and still more compelled by the pressure of his circumstances, he at length resolved to venture back.

It is said, that some years before his surrender he came to Calais with this intent, and desired one of the king of England's messengers to take him into custody, as he wished to return and stand his trial. The messenger replied, that he could not possibly take charge of him, but advised him to signify his intention to the Secretary of State, and offered to carry his letter to the office. Wall was still very solicitous to go, though the sea was at that time so tempestuous that the ordinary packets did not venture out ; and the messenger, whose dispatches would not admit of delay, had hired a vessel for himself : finding, however, that this could not be, he wrote as had been suggested ; but when he came to subscribe his name, his heart failed him, his countenance became pale and lived, and in an agony of fear or of conscience, he threw down the pen and rushed out of the room. The messenger put to sea ; the vessel was wrecked in clearing out of the harbour, and not a soul escaped.

This extraordinary story has been confidently related with every circumstantial evidence ; yet it seems to imply a conscientiousness of guilt, and a feeling of re-

morse, no ways according with his after conduct. He came over to England about twelve months ago, and lived in London under a fictitious name: here also a circumstance took place which touched him to the heart. Some masons were employed about his house, and he took notice to one of them that the lad who worked with him appeared very sickly and delicate, and unfit for so laborious an employment. The man confessed that it was true, but said that he had no other means of supporting him, and that the poor lad had no other friend in the world, 'for his father and mother,' said he, 'are dead, and his only brother was flogged to death at Goree, by that barbarous villain Governor Wall.'

It has never been ascertained what were his motives for surrendering himself: the most probable cause which can be assigned is, that some property had devolved to him, of which he stood greatly in need, but which he could not claim till his outlawry had been reversed. He therefore voluntarily gave himself up, and was brought to trial. One of the persons whom he had summoned to give evidence in his favor, dropped down dead on the way to the court; it was, however, known that his testimony would have borne against him. Witnesses appeared from the remotest parts of the island, whom he had supposed dead. One man who had suffered under his barbarity and recovered, had been hanged for robbery but six months before, and expressed his regret at going to the gallows before Governor Wall, as the thing which most grieved him: 'for,' said he, 'I know he will come to the gallows at last.'

The question turned upon the point of law, whether the fact, for that was admitted, was to be considered as an execution, or as a murder. The evidence of a woman who appeared in his behalf, was that which weighed most heavily against him: his attempt to prove that a mutiny actually existed, failed, and the jury pronounced him guilty. For this he was utterly unprepared; and, when he heard the verdict, clasped his hands in astonishment and agony. The Bench, as it is called, had no doubt whatever of his guilt, but they

certainly thought it doubtful how the jury might decide ; and as the case was so singular, after passing sentence in the customary form, they respited him, that the circumstances might be more fully considered.

The Governor was well connected, and had powerful friends ; it is said, also, that as the case turned upon a question of discipline, some persons high in the military department, exerted themselves warmly in his favour. The length of time which had elapsed was no palliation, and it was of consequence that it should not be considered as such ; but his self-surrender, it was urged, evidently implied that he believed himself justifiable in what he had done. On the other hand, the circumstances which had appeared on the trial were of the most aggravating nature ; they had been detailed in all the newspapers, and women were selling the account about the streets at a half-penny each, vociferating aloud the most shocking parts, the better to attract notice. Various editions of the trial at length were published ; and the publishers, most unpardonably, while the question of his life or death was still under the consideration of the privy council, stuck up their large notices all over the walls of London, with prints of the transaction, and ‘ Cut his liver out,’ the expression which he had used to the executioner, written in large letters above. The popular indignation had never before been so excited. On the days appointed for his execution (for he was repeatedly respited) all the streets leading to the prison were crowded by soldiers and sailors chiefly, every one of whom felt it as his own personal cause : and as the execution of the mutineers in the fleet was so recent, in which so little mercy had been shown, a feeling very generally prevailed among the lower classes, that this case was to decide whether or not there was law for the rich as well as for the poor. The deliberations of the privy council continued for so many days that it was evident great efforts were made to save his life ; but there can be little doubt, that had these efforts succeeded, either a riot would have ensued, or a more dangerous and deeply

founded spirit of disaffection would have gone through the people.

Wall, meantime, was lying in the dungeon appointed for persons condemned to death, where, in strict observance of the letter of the law, he was allowed no other food than bread and water. Whether he felt compunction may be doubted: we easily deceive ourselves: form only was wanting to have rendered that a legal punishment which was now called murder, and he may have regarded himself as a disciplinarian, not a criminal; but as his hopes of pardon failed him, he was known to sit up in his bed during the greater part of the night, singing psalms. His offence was indeed heavy, but never did human being suffer more heavily! The dread of death, the sense of popular hatred, for it was feared that the mob might prevent his execution and pull him in pieces, and the tormenting reflection that his own vain confidence had been the cause—that he had voluntarily placed himself in this dreadful situation—these furnished a punishment sufficient, even if remorse were not superadded.

On the morning of his execution, the mob, as usual, assembled in prodigious numbers, filling the whole space before the prison and all the wide avenues from whence the spot could be seen. Having repeatedly been disappointed of their revenge, they were still apprehensive of another respite, and their joy at seeing him appear upon the scaffold was so great, that they set up three huzzas—an instance of ferocity which had never occurred before. The miserable man, quite overcome by this, begged the hangman to hasten his work. When he was turned off they began their huzzas again; but instead of proceeding to three distinct shouts, as usual, they stopped at the first. This conduct of the mob has been called inhuman and disgraceful; for my own part, I cannot but agree with those who regard it in quite a different light. The revengeful joy which animated them, unchristian as that passion certainly is, and whatever may have been its excess, was surely founded upon humanity; and the sudden extinction of that joy, the feeling which at one moment struck so many thousands, stopped their ac-

clamations at once, and awed them into a dead silence when they saw the object of their hatred in the act and agony of death, is surely as honourable to the popular character as any trait which I have seen recorded of any people in any age or country.

The body, according to custom, was suspended an hour: during this time the Irish basket-women, who sold fruit under the gallows, were drinking his damnation in a mixture of gin and brimstone! The halter in which he suffered was cut in the smallest pieces possible, which were sold to the mob at a shilling each. According to the sentence, the body should have been dissected; it was just opened as a matter of form, and then given to his relations; for which indulgence they gave 100*l.* to one of the public hospitals. One of the printed trials contains his portrait as taken in the dungeon of the condemned; if it be true, that an artist was actually sent to take his likeness, under such dreadful circumstances, for the purpose of gain, this is the most disgraceful fact which has taken place during the whole transaction.

A print has since been published called *The Balance of Justice*. It represents the mutineers hanging on one arm of a gallows, and Governor Wall on the other.

---

## LETTER X.

*Martial Laws of England.—Limited Service advised.—  
Hints for Military Reform.*

THE execution of Governor Wall is considered as a great triumph of justice. Nobody seems to recollect that he has been hanged, not for having flogged three men to death, but for an informality in the mode of doing it. Yet this is the true state of the case. Had he called a drum-head court-martial, the same sentence might have been inflicted, and the same consequences have ensued, with perfect impunity to himself.

The martial laws of England are the most barbarous which at this day exist in Europe. The offender is sometimes sentenced to receive a thousand lashes ; a surgeon stands by to feel his pulse during the execution, and determine how long the flogging can be continued without killing him. When human nature can sustain no more, he is remanded to prison ; his wound, for from the shoulders to the loins it leaves him one wound, is dressed, and as soon as it is sufficiently healed to be laid open again in the same manner, he is brought out to undergo the remainder of his sentence. And this is repeatedly and openly practised in a country, where they read in their churches, and in their houses, that Bible, in their own language, which saith, "Forty stripes may the judge inflict upon the offender, and not exceed."

All savages are cruel, and nations become humane only as they become civilized. Half a century ago, the most atrocious punishments were used in every part of Christendom ; such were the executions under Pom-bal in Portugal, the tortures inflicted upon Damiens in France, and the practice of opening men alive in England. Our own history is full of shocking examples, but our manners\* softened sooner than those of our neighbors. These barbarities originated in barbarous ages, and are easily accounted for ; but how so cruel a system of martial law, which certainly cannot be traced back to any distant age of antiquity, could ever have been established is unaccountable ; for when barbarians established barbarous laws, the soldiers were the only people who were free ; in fact they were the legislators, and of course would never make laws to enslave themselves.

Another grievous evil in their military system is, that

---

\* More truly it might be said, that the Spaniards had no traitors to punish. In the foreign instances here stated, the judges made their court to the crown by cruelty ; in our own case, the cruelty was of the law, not of the individuals. Don Manuel also forgets the Inquisition !—T<sub>R</sub>.



there is no limited time of service. Hence arises the difficulty which the English find in recruiting their armies. The bounty money offered for a recruit during the war amounted sometimes to as much as twenty pieces of eight, a sum, burthensome indeed to the nation when paid to whole regiments, but little enough if to be considered as the price for which a man sells his liberty, for life. There would be no lack of soldiers were they enlisted for seven years. Half the peasantry in the country would like to wear a fine coat from the age of eighteen till five-and-twenty, and to see the world at the king's expense. At present, mechanics who have been thrown out of employ by the war, and run-away apprentices, enlist in their senses, but the far greater number of recruits enter under the influence of liquor.

It has been inferred, that old Homer lived in an age when morality was little understood, because he so often observes that it is not right to do wrong. Whether or not the same judgment is to be passed upon the present age of England, posterity will decide ; certain it is that her legislators seem not unfrequently to have forgotten the commonest truism both of morals and politics. The love of a military life is so general, that it may almost be considered as one of the animal passions ; yet such are the martial laws, and such the military system of England, that this passion seems almost annihilated in the country. It is true, that during the late war volunteer companies were raised in every part of the kingdom ; but, in raising these, the whole influence of the landed and moneyed proprietors was exerted ; it was considered as a test of loyalty ; and the greater part of these volunteers consisted of men who had property at stake, and believed it to be in danger, and of their dependants ; and the very ease with which these companies were raised, evinces how easy it would be to raise soldiers, if they who became soldiers were still to be considered as men and as freemen.

The difficulty would be lessened if men were enlisted for a limited term of years, instead of for life.

Yet that this alteration alone is not sufficient, is proved by the state of their provincial troops, or militia, as they are called. Here the men are bound to a seven years service, and are not to be sent out of the kingdom; yet, unexceptionable as this may appear, the militia is not easily raised, nor without some degree of oppression. The men are chosen by ballot, and permitted to serve by substitute, or exempted upon paying a fine. On those who can afford either, it operates, therefore, as a tax by lottery; the poor man has no alternative, he must serve, and in consequence, the poor man upon whom the lot falls considers himself as ruined, and ruined he is; for, upon the happiest termination of his time of service, if he returns to his former place of abode, still willing, and still able to resume his former occupation, he finds his place in society filled up. But seven years of military idleness usually incapacitate him for any other trade, and he who has once been a soldier is commonly for ever after unfit for every thing else.

The evil consequences of the idle hours which hang upon the soldier's hands are sufficiently understood, and their dress seems to have been made as liable to dirt as possible, that as much time as possible may be employed in cleaning it. This is one cause of the contempt which the sailors feel for them, who say that soldiers have nothing to do but to whiten their breeches with pipe-clay, and to make strumpets for the use of the navy. Would it not be well to follow the example of the Romans, and employ them in public works? This was done in Scotland, where they have cut roads through the wildest part of the country; and it is said that the soldiery in Ireland are now to be employed in the same manner. In England, where no such labor is necessary, they might be occupied in digging canals, or more permanently in bringing the waste\* lands into cultivation, which might the more conveniently be ef-

---

\* In this and what follows, the author seems to be suggesting improvements for his own country, and to mean Spain, when he speaks of England.—Tr.

sected, as it is becoming the system to lodge the troops in barracks, apart from the people, instead of quartering them in the towns. Military villages might be built in place of these huge and ugly buildings, and at a far less expense; the adjoining lands cultivated by the men who should, in consequence, receive higher pay, and the produce be appropriated to the military chest. Each hut should have its garden, which the tenant should cultivate for his own private amusement, or profit. Under such a system, the soldier might rear a family in time of peace, the wives of the soldiery would be neither less domestic nor less estimable than other women in their own rank of life, and the infants, who now die in a proportion which it is shocking to think of, would have the common chance for life.

But the sure and certain way to secure any nation for ever from alarm as well as from danger, is to train every school-boy to the use of arms: boys would desire no better amusement, and thus, in the course of the next generation every man would be a soldier. England might then defy, not France alone, but the whole continent leagued with France, even if the impassible gulph between this happy island and its enemy were filled up. This will be done sooner or later, for England must become an armed nation. How long it will be before her legislators will discover this, and how long when they have discovered it before they will dare to act upon it, that is, before they will consent to part with the power of alarming the people, which they have found so convenient, it would be idle to conjecture. Individuals profit slowly by experience, associations still more slowly, and governments the most slowly of all associated bodies.



## LETTER XI.

*Shopmen, why preferred to Women in England.—Division of London into the East and West Ends.—Low State of domestic Architecture.—Burlington-House.*

I HAVE employed this morning in wandering about this huge metropolis with an English gentleman, well acquainted with the manners and customs of foreign countries, and therefore well qualified to point out to me what is peculiar in his own. Of the imposing splendor of the shops I have already spoken ; but I have not told you that the finest gentlemen to be seen in the streets of London are the men who serve at the linen-drappers' and mercers'. Early in the morning they are drest cap-a-pied, the hair feathered and frosted with a delicacy which no hat is to derange through the day ; and as this is a leisure time with them, they are to be seen after breakfast at their respective shop-doors, paring their nails and adjusting their cravats. That so many young men should be employed in London to recommend laces and muslins to the ladies, to assist them in the choice of a gown, to weigh out thread and to measure ribbons, excited my surprise ; but my friend soon explained the reason. He told me, that in countries where women are the shop-keepers, shops are only kept for the convenience of the people, and not for their amusement. Persons there go into a shop because they want the article which is sold there, and in that case a woman answers all the purposes which are required ; the shops themselves are mere repositories of goods, and the time of year of little importance to the receipts. But it is otherwise in London ; luxury here fills every head with caprice, from the servant-maid to the peeress, and shops are become exhibitions of fashion. In the spring, when all persons of distinction are in town, the usual morning employment of the ladies is to

go a-shopping, as it is called ; that is, to see these curious exhibitions. This they do without actually wanting to purchase any thing, and they spend their money or not, according to the temptations which are held out to gratify and amuse. Now female shopkeepers, it is said, have not enough patience to indulge this idle and fastidious curiosity ; whereas young men are more assiduous, more engaging, and not at all querulous about their loss of time.

It must be confessed that these exhibitions are very entertaining, nor is there any thing wanting to set them off to the greatest advantage. Many of the windows are even glazed with large panes of plate glass, at a great expense ; but this I am told, is a refinement of a very late date ; indeed glass windows were seldom used in shops before the present reign, and they who deal in woolen cloth have not yet universally come into the fashion.

London is more remarkable for the distribution of its inhabitants than any city on the continent. It is at once the greatest port in the kingdom, or in the world, a city of merchants and tradesmen, and the seat of government where the men of rank and fashion are to be found ; and though all these are united together by continuous streets, there is an imaginary line of demarcation which divides them from each other. A nobleman would not be found by any accident to live in that part which is properly called the City, unless he should be confined for treason or sedition in Newgate or the Tower. This is the Eastern side ; and I observe whenever a person says that he lives at the West End of the Town, there is some degree of consequence connected with the situation : For instance, my tailor lives at the West End of the Town, and consequently he is supposed to make my coat in a better style of fashion : and this opinion is carried so far among the ladies, that if a cap was known to come from the City, it would be given to my lady's woman, who would give it to the cook, and she perhaps would think it prudent not to inquire into its pedigree. A transit from the City to the West End of the Town is the last step of the successful tra-

der, when he throws off his *exuvie* and emerges from his chrysalis state into the butterfly world of high life. Here are the Hesperides, whither the commercial adventurers repair not to gather but to enjoy their golden fruits.

Yet this metropolis of fashion, this capital of the capital itself, has the most monotonous appearance imaginable.—The streets are perfectly parallel and uniformly extended brick walls, about forty feet high, with equally extended ranges of windows and doors, all precisely alike, and without any appearance of being distinct houses. You would rather suppose them to be hospitals, arsenals, or public granaries, were it not for their great extent. Here is a fashion, lately introduced from better climates, of making *varandas*;—*varandas* in a country where physicians recommend double doors and double windows as precautions against the intolerable cold ! I even saw several instances of green penthouses to protect the rooms from the heat or light of the sun, fixed against houses in a northern aspect. At this I expressed some surprise to my companion : he replied, that his countrymen were the most rational people in the world when they thought proper to use their understandings, but that when they lost sight of common sense they were more absurd than any others and less dextrous in giving plausibility to nonsense. In confirmation of this opinion he instanced another strange fashion which happened to present itself on the opposite side of the street ; a brick wall up to the first story decorated with a range of Doric columns to imitate the *facade* of the Temple of Theseus at Athens, while the upper part of the house remained as naked as it could be left by the mason's trowel.

After walking a considerable time in these streets, I inquired for the palaces of the nobility, and was told that their houses were such as I had seen, with a few exceptions which were shut up from public view by high blank walls ; but that none of them had any pretensions to architecture except one in Piccadilly, called Burlington House, which is inhabited by the Duke of Portland. Lord Burlington, who erected it, was

a man whose whole desire and fortune were devoted to improve the national taste in architecture ; and this building, though with many defects, is considered by good judges to be one of the best specimens of modern architecture in Europe, and even deserves to be ranked with the works of Palladio, whom Lord Burlington made the particular object of his imitation. W— added, that this building, it is expected, will in a few years be taken down to make room for streets. From the very great increase of ground rent, it is supposed that the site of the house and garden would produce 8,000*l.* a-year. Every thing here is reduced to calculation. This sum will soon be considered as the actual rent ; and then, in the true commercial spirit of the country, it will be put to sale. This has already been done in two or three instances ; and in the course of half a century, it is expected that the Bank will be the only building of consequence in this emporium of trade.

The merchants of this modern Tyre, are indeed princes in their wealth and in their luxury ; but it is to be wished that they had something more of the spirit of princely magnificence, and that when they build palaces they would cease to use the warehouse as their model.

---

## LETTER XII.

*Causes of the Change of Ministry not generally understood.—Catholic Emancipation.—The Change acceptable to the Nation.—State of Parties.—Strength of the new Administration.—Its good Effects.—Popularity of Mr. Addington.*

THE change of ministry is considered as a national blessing. The system of terror, of alarm, and of espionage, has been laid aside, the most burthensome of the taxes repealed, and a sincere desire manifested on the part of the new minister to meet the wishes of the nation.

It must nevertheless be admitted that, however unfortunately for their country and for the general interests of Europe the late administration may have employed their power, the motives which induced them to withdraw, and the manner in which they retired, are highly honorable to their personal characters. The immediate cause was this:—They had held out the promise of emancipation to the Irish Catholics, as a means of reconciling them to the Union. While the two countries were governed by separate legislatures, it was very possible, if the Catholics were admitted to their rights, that a majority in the Irish House might think proper to restore the old religion of the people, to which it is well known with what exemplary fidelity the great majority of the Irish nation still adhere. But when once the representatives of both countries should be united in one parliament, no such consequence could be apprehended; for, though all the Irish members should be Catholics, they would still be a minority. The old ministry had thus represented the Union as a measure which would remove the objection to Catholic emancipation, and pledged themselves to grant that emancipation, after it should have been effected—this act of justice being the price which they were to pay for it to the people of Ireland. But they had not calculated upon the king's character, whose zeal, as the Defender of the Faith, makes it greatly to be lamented that he has not had a better faith to defend. He, as head of the Church of England, conceives himself bound by his coronation oath to suffer no innovation in favor of popery, as these schismatics contemptuously call the religion of the fathers and of the apostles, and this scruple it was impossible to overcome. The bishops, who might have had some influence over him, were all, as may well be imagined, decidedly hostile to any measure of favor or justice to the true faith; and the ministry had no alternative but to break their pledged promise or to resign their offices. That this is the real state of the case, I have been assured on such authority that I cannot entertain the slightest doubt; it is, however, by no means generally believed to be so by the people; but I cannot find that they have



any other reason for their disbelief, than a settled opinion that statesmen always consider their own private interest in preference to every thing else ; in plain language, that there is no such virtue in existence as political honesty. And they persist in supposing that there is more in this resignation than has yet been made public, though the change is now of so long standing, and though they perceive that the late ministers have not accepted either titles or pensions, as has been usual on such occasions, and thus 'sufficiently proved that disinterestedness of which they will not believe them capable.

But it is commonly said, That they went out because they could not decently make peace with Bonaparte—Wait a little while and you will see them in again. This is confuted by the conduct of the former cabinet, all the leading members of which, except Mr. Pitt, have violently declared themselves against the peace. They cry out that it is the most foolish, mischievous, and dishonourable treaty that ever was concluded ; that it cannot possibly be lasting, and that it will be the ruin of the nation. The nation, however, is very well persuaded that no better was to be had, very thankful for a respite from alarm and a relief of taxation, and very well convinced by its own disposition to maintain the peace that it is in no danger of being broken.—And the nation is perfectly right. Exhausted as France and England both are, it is equally necessary to one country as to the other. France wants to make herself a commercial country, to raise a navy, and to train up sailors ; England wants to recover from the expenses of a ten years' war, and they are miserable politicians who suppose that any new grounds of dispute can arise, important enough to overpower these considerations.

Pitt, on the other hand, defends the peace ; and many persons suppose that he will soon make his appearance again in administration. This is not very likely, on account of the Catholic question, to which he is as strongly pledged as the Grenville party ; but the present difference between him and that party seems to show that the inflexibility of the former cabinet is not

to be imputed to him. Peace, upon as good terms as the present, might, beyond a doubt, have been made at any time during the war; and as he is satisfied with it, it is reasonable to suppose that he would have made it sooner if he could. His opinion has all the weight that you would expect; and as the old opposition members are equally favorable to the measures of the new administration, the ministry may look upon themselves as secure. The war faction can muster only a very small minority, and they are as thoroughly unpopular as the friends of peace and good order could wish them to be.

I know not how I can give you a higher opinion of the present Premier than by saying, that his enemies have nothing worse to object against him than that his father was a physician. Even in Spain we have never thought it necessary to examine the pedigree of a statesman, and in England such a cause of complaint is indeed ridiculous. They call him *The Doctor* on this account;—a minister of healing he has truly been; he has poured balm and oil into the wounds of the country, and the country is blessing him. The peace with France is regarded by the wiser persons with whom I have conversed, as a trifling good compared to the internal pacification which Mr. Addington has effected. He immediately put a stop to the system of irritation; there was an end of suspicion, and alarm, and plots; conspiracies were no longer to be heard of, when spies were no longer paid for forming them. The distinction of parties had been as inveterately marked as that between new and old Christians a century ago in Spain, and it was as effectually removed by this change of ministry, as if an act of forgetfulness had been enforced by miracle. Parties are completely dislocated by the peace; it has shaken things like an earthquake, and they are not yet settled after the shock. I have heard it called the great political thaw,—happily in Spain we do not know what a great frost is sufficiently to understand the full force of the expression.

Thus much, however, plainly may be perceived. The whig party regard it as a triumph to have any

other minister than Pitt, and their antagonists are equally glad to have any other minister than Fox. A still larger part of the people, connected with government by the numberless hooks and eyes of patronage and influence, are ready to support any minister in any measures whatsoever; and others more respectable, neither few in number, nor feeble in weight, act with the same blind acquiescence from a sense of duty. All these persons agree in supporting Mr. Addington, who is attacked by none but the violent enemies of the popular cause, now, of course, the objects of popular hatred and obloquy themselves. Some people expect to see him take Fox into the administration, others think he will prefer Pitt; it is not very likely that he would venture to trust either, for he must know if either should \* enter at the sleeve, he would get out at the collar.

To the eloquence of his predecessor, the present Premier makes no pretensions, and he is liked the better for it. The English say they have paid quite enough for fine speeches; he tells them a plain story, and gains credit by fair dealing. His enemies naturally depreciate his talents: as far as experience goes, it confutes them. He has shown talents enough to save his country from the Northern confederacy, the most serious danger to which it was exposed during the war; to make a peace which has satisfied all the reasonable part of the nation, and to restore unanimity at home, and that freedom of opinion which was almost abrogated. From all that I can learn, Mr. Addington is likely long to retain his situation; and sure I am that were he to retire from it, he would take with him the regret and the blessings of the people.

---

\* Entraria por la manga, y saldria por el cabezon.



---

 LETTER XIII.

*Dress of the English without Variety.—Coal-heavers.—Post-men.—Art of knocking at the Door.—Inscriptions over the Shops.—Exhibitions in the Shop-windows.—Chimney-sweepers.—May-day.—These sports originally religious.*

Tuesday, May 4, 1802.

THE dress of Englishmen wants that variety which renders the figures of our scenery so picturesque. You might think, from walking the streets of London, that there were no ministers of religion in the country; J— smiled at the remark, and told me that some of the dignified clergy wore silk aprons; but these are rarely seen, and they are more generally known by a huge and hideous wig, once considered to be as necessary a covering for a learned head as an ivy bush is for an owl, but which even physicians have now discarded, and left only to schoolmasters and doctors in divinity. There is too this remarkable difference between the costume of England and of Spain, that here the national dress is altogether devoid of grace, and it is only modern fashions which have improved it: in Spain, on the contrary, nothing can be more graceful than the dresses both of the clergy and peasantry which have from time immemorial remained unchanged; while our better ranks clothe themselves in a worse taste, because they imitate the apéry of other nations. What I say of their costume applies wholly to that of the men; the dress of Englishwomen is perfect, as far as it goes; it leaves nothing to be wished,—except that there should be a little more of it.

The most singular figures in the streets of this metropolis are the men who are employed in carrying the earth-coal, which they remove from the barge to the waggon, and again from the waggon to the house, upon their backs. The back of the coat, therefore, is

as well-quilted as the cotton breast-plate of our soldiers in America in old times ; and to protect it still more, the broad flap of the hat lies flat upon the shoulders. The head consequently seems to bend unusually forward, and the whole figure has the appearance of having been bowed beneath habitual burthens. The lower classes, with this exception if they do not wear the cast clothes of the higher ranks, have them in the same form. The post-men all wear the royal livery, which is scarlet and gold ; they hurry through the streets, and cross from side to side with indefatigable rapidity. The English doors have knockers instead of bells, and there is an advantage in this which you would not immediately perceive. The bell, by whomsoever it be pulled, must always give the same sound ; but the knocker may be so handled as to explain who plays upon it, and accordingly it has its systematic set of signals. The post-man comes with two loud and rapid raps, such as no person but himself ever gives. One very loud one marks the news-man. A single knock of less vehemence denotes a servant or other messenger. Visitors give three or four. Footmen or coachmen always more than their masters ; and the master of every family has usually his particular touch which is immediately recognized.

Every shop has an inscription above it, expressing the name of its owner, and that of his predecessor if the business has been so long established as to derive a certain degree of respectability from time. Cheap Warehouse is sometimes added ; and if the tradesman has the honor to serve any of the royal family, this also is mentioned, and the royal arms in a style of expensive carving are affixed over the door. These inscriptions in large gilt letters, shaped with the greatest nicety, form a peculiar feature in the streets of London. In former times all the shops had large signs suspended before them, and such are still used at inns in the country ; these having long since disappeared ; but in a few instances, where the shop is of such long standing that it is still known by the name of its old insignia, a small picture still preserves the sign placed instead of one of the window panes.

If I were to pass the remainder of my life in London, I think the shops would always continue to amuse me. Something extraordinary or beautiful is for ever to be seen in them. I saw the other day, a sturgeon, above two *varas* in length, hanging at a fishmonger's. In one window you see the most exquisite lamps of alabaster, to shed a pearly light in the bed-chamber, or formed of cut glass to glitter like diamonds in the drawing-room; in another, a concave mirror reflects the whole picture of the street, with all its moving swarms, or you start from your own face magnified to the proportions of a giant's. Here a painted piece of beef swings in a roaster to exhibit the machine which turns it; here you have a collection of worms from the human intestines curiously bottled, and every bottle with a label stating to whom the worm belonged, and testifying that the party was relieved from it by virtue of a medicine which is sold within. At one door stands a little Scotchman taking snuff; in one window a little gentleman with his coat puckered up in folds, and the folds filled with water to show that it is proof against wet. Here you have cages full of birds of every kind, and on the upper story live peacocks are spreading their fans; another window displays the rarest birds and beasts stuffed, and in glass cases; in another you have every sort of artificial fly for the angler, and another is full of busts painted to the life, with glass eyes, and dressed in full fashion to exhibit the wigs which are made within, in the very newest and most approved taste. And thus is there a perpetual exhibition of whatever is curious in nature or art, exquisite in workmanship, or singular in costume; and the display is perpetually varying as the ingenuity of trade, and the absurdity of fashion are ever producing something new.

Yesterday I was amused by a spectacle which you will think better adapted to wild African negroes than to so refined a people as the English. Three or four boys of different ages were dancing in the street; their clothes seemed as if they had been dragged through the chimney, as indeed had been the case, and these sooty habiliments were bedecked with pieces of foil.

and with ribbons of all gay colors flying like streamers in every direction as they whisked around. Their sooty faces were reddened with rose-pink, and in the middle of each cheek was a patch of gold leaf, the hair was frizzed out, and as white as powder could make it, and they wore an old hat cocked for the occasion, and in like manner ornamented with ribbons, and foil, and flowers. In this array were they dancing through the streets, clapping a wooden plate, frightening the horses by their noise, and still more by their strange appearance, and soliciting money from all whom they met.

The first days of May are the Saturnalia of these people, a wretched class of men, who exist in no other country than England, and it is devoutly to be hoped, for the sake of humanity, will not long continue to exist there. The soot of the earth-coal, which though formerly used by only the lower classes, is now the fuel of rich and poor alike, accumulates rapidly in the chimneys; and instead of removing it by firing a gun up, or dragging up a bush, as is sometimes practised in the country, and must have been in former times the custom every where, they send men up to sweep it away with a brush. These passages are not unfrequently so crooked and so narrow, that none but little children can crawl up them; and you may imagine that cruel threats and cruel usage must both be employed before a child can be forced to ascend places so dark, so frightful, and so dangerous.

No objects can be more deplorable than these poor children. You meet them with a brush in the hand, a bag upon the shoulder, and a sort of woollen cap, or rather bandage swathed round the head; their skin and all their accoutrements equally ingrained with soot, every part being black except the white of the eyes and the teeth, which the soot keeps beautifully clean. Their way of life produces another more remarkable and more melancholy effect; they are subject to a dangerous species of hydrocele, which is peculiar to them, and is therefore called the chimney-sweepers disease.

The festival of these poor people commences on May-day: it was perhaps the day of their patron saint,

in times of yore, before the whole hierarchy of saints and angels were proscribed in England by the levelling spirit of a diabolical heresy. They go about in parties of four or five, in the grotesque manner which I have described. A more extraordinary figure is sometimes in company, whom they call *Jack-in-the-Bush*; as the name indicates, nothing but the bush is to be seen, except the feet which dance under it. The man stands in a frame-work which is supported on his shoulders, and is completely covered with the boughs of a thick and short-branched shrub: the heat must be intolerable, but he gets paid for his day's purgatory, and the English will do any thing for money. The savages of Virginia had such a personage in one of their religious dances, and indeed the custom is quite in savage taste.

May-day is one of the most general holidays in England. High poles, as tall as the mast of a merchant ship, are erected in every village, and hung with garlands composed of all field flowers, but chiefly of one which is called the cowslip; each has its King and Queen of the May chosen from among the children of the peasantry, who are tricked out as fantastically as the London chimney-sweepers; but health and cleanliness give them a very different appearance. Their table is spread under the May-pole; their playmates beg with a plate, as our children for the little altar which they have drest for their saint upon his festival, and all dance round the pole hand in hand.

Without doubt, these sports were once connected with religion. It is the peculiar character of the true religion to sanctify what is innocent, and make even merriment meritorious; and it is as peculiarly the character of Calvinism to divest piety of all cheerfulness and cheerfulness of all piety, as if they could not co-exist; and to introduce a graceless and joyless system of manners suitable to a faith which makes the heresy of Manes appear reasonable. He admitted that the evil principle was weaker than the good one, but in the mythology of Calvin there is no good one to be found.



---

 LETTER XIV.

*Description of the Inside, and of the Furniture, of an English House.*

ONE of the peculiarities in this country is, that every body lives upon the ground floor, except the shopkeepers. The stable and coach-house either adjoin the house, or more frequently are detached from it, and the kitchen is either at the back of the house on the ground-floor, or under the ground, which is usually the case in large towns, but never, as with us, above stairs. They wonder at our custom of living on the higher floors, and call it troublesome: I, on my part, cannot be reconciled to the convenience of living on a level with the street: the din is at your very ear, the window cannot be thrown open for the dust which showers in, and it is half darkened by blinds that the by-passers may not look in upon your privacy.

One room on the first floor\* is reserved for company, the rest are bed-rooms; for the beds, instead of standing in recesses, are placed in rooms as large as those in which we dwell. This occasions a great waste of space, the more remarkable, as ground is exceedingly valuable in the towns, and is rented by the square foot of front at a prodigious price. Nothing surprised me more at first, than the excellent workmanship of the doors and windows; no jarring with the wind, no currents of air; and the windows, which are all suspended by pulleys, rise with a touch. This is not entirely and exclusively owing to the skill of the English workmen, but in great measure also to the climate. When the wood has once been seasoned, neither the heat nor humidity of the atmosphere is ever sufficient to affect it materially. In good houses the doors have a strip of open brass work above the handle, that the servants may not soil them with their fingers.

---

\* In England, the first floor is that which in America is denominated the second story.—PUB.

An Englishman delights to show his wealth ; every thing in his house, therefore, is expensive : a whole dwelling in our country is furnished at less cost than is bestowed here upon a single apartment. The description of our common sitting room may be considered as a fair specimen. The whole floor is fitted with carpeting, not of the costliest kind, but both in texture and design far superior to what is usually seen in Spain. This remains down summer and winter, though in summer our matting would be far more suitable, if the fashion were once introduced. Before the fire is a smaller carpet of different fabric, and fleecy appearance, about two *varas* long, and not quite half as broad ; a fashion of late years which has become universal, because it is at once ornamental, comfortable, and useful, preserving the larger one, which would else soon be worn out in that particular part. Of the fire-places I have already spoken ; here the frontal is marble, and above is a looking-glass the whole length of the mantle piece, divided into three compartments by gilt pillars which support a gilt architrave. On each side hang bell ropes of colored worsted, about the thickness of a man's wrist, the work of Mrs. J— and her sister, which suspend knobs of polished spar. The fender is remarkable ; it consists of a crescent basket work of wire, painted green, about a foot in height, topt with brass, and supporting seven brazen pillars of nearly the same height, which also are surmounted by a band of brass. This also is a late fashion, introduced in consequence of the numberless accidents occasioned by fire. Almost every newspaper contains an account that some woman has been burnt to death, and they are at last beginning to take some means of precaution.

The chairs and tables are of a wood brought from Honduras, which is in great request here, of a fine close grain, and a reddish brown color, which becomes more beautiful as it grows darker with age. The history of this wood, of which the finer articles of furniture exclusively are made, is rather singular. A West-Indian captain, about a century ago, brought over some planks as ballast, and gave them to his brother, Dr. Gibbons, a physician of great eminence, who was then

building a house. The workmen, however, found the wood too hard for their tools, and it was thrown aside. Some time afterwards, his wife wanted a box to hold candles, the doctor thought of his West-Indian wood, and in spite of the difficulty which was still found in working it, had the box made. He admired its color and polish so much, that he had a bureau made of it also; and this was thought so beautiful, that it was shown to all his friends. Among others, the Dutchess of Buckingham came to see it, and begged enough of the wood to make a bureau also. From that moment, the demand was so great, that it became a regular article of trade, and as long as the woods of Honduras last it is likely to continue so. There is reason to believe that the tree would grow in England, as there are some flourishing plants in the neighbourhood of London which have been raised from seed. Formerly the tables were made of the solid plank; but English ingenuity has now contrived to give the same appearance at a far less cost of materials, by facing common deal with a layer of the fine wood not half a barley-corn in thickness. To give you an idea of the curiosity with which all these things are executed, is impossible; nothing can be more perfect.

Our breakfast table is oval, large enough for eight or nine persons, yet supported upon one claw in the centre. This is the newest fashion; and fashions change so often in these things, as well as in every thing else, that it is easy to know how long it is since such a house has been fitted up by the shape of the furniture. An upholster just now advertises *Commodes, Console-tables, Ottomans, Chaiselonges* and *Chiffoniers*;—what are all these? you ask. I asked the same question, and could find no person in the house who could answer me; but they are all articles of the newest fashion, and no doubt all will soon be thought indispensably necessary in every well furnished house. Here is also a nest of tables for the ladies, consisting of four, one less than another, and each fitting into the one above it; you would take them for playthings, from their slenderness and size, if you did not see how

useful they find them for their work. A harpsichord takes up the middle of one side of the room, and in the corners are screens to protect the face from the fire, of mahogany, with fans of green silk which spread like a flower, and may be raised or lowered at pleasure. A book-case standing on a chest of drawers completes the heavy furniture, it has glazed doors, and curtains of green silk within.

But I should give you a very inadequate idea of an English room were I to stop here. Each window has blinds to prevent the by-passers from looking in ; the plan is taken from the Venetian blinds, but made more expensive, as the bars are fitted into a frame and move in grooves. The shutters fit back by day, and are rendered ornamental by the gilt ring by which they are drawn open : at night you perceive that you are in a land of house-breakers, by the contrivances for barring them, and the bells which are fixed on to alarm the family, in case the house should be attacked. On each side of the window the curtains hang in festoons, they are of rich printed cotton, lined with a plain color and fringed ; the quantity they contain is very great. Add to this a sconce of the most graceful form, with six prints in gilt frames, and you have the whole scene before you. Two of these are Noel's views of Cadiz and Lisbon ; the others are from English history, and represent the battles of the Boyne and of La Hogue, the death of General Wolfe at Quebec, and William Penn treating with the Indians for his province of Pennsylvania.

Let us proceed to the dinning room. Here the table is circular, but divides in half to receive a middle part which lengthens it, and this is so contrived that it may be made to suit any number of persons from six to twenty. The sideboard is a massier piece of furniture ; formerly a single slab of marble was used for this purpose, but now this has become one of the handsomest and most expensive articles. The glasses are arranged on it ready for dinner, and the knives and forks in two little chests or cabinets, the spoons are between them in a sort of urn ; every thing being made costly and ornamental.

The drawing room differs chiefly from the breakfast parlor in having every thing more expensive, a carpet of richer fabric, sconces and mirrors more highly ornamented, and curtains of damask like the sofas and chairs. Two chandeliers with glass drops stand on the mantle-piece; but in these we excel the English; they have not the brilliancy of those from the royal fabric at St. Ildefonso. In this room are the portraits of J—and his wife, by one of the best living artists, so admirably executed as to make me blush for the present state of the arts in Spain.

Having proceeded thus far, I will go through the house. J—took me into his kitchen one day to show me what is called the kitchen-range, which has been constructed upon the philosophical principles of Count Rumford, a German\* philosopher, the first person who has applied scientific discoveries to the ordinary purposes of life. The top of the fire is covered with an iron plate, so that the flame and smoke, instead of ascending, pass through bars on the one side, and there heat an iron front, against which the food may be roasted as well as by the fire itself; it passes on, heating stoves and boilers as it goes, and the smoke is not suffered to pass up the chimney till it can no longer be of any use. On the other side is an oven heated by the same fire, and vessels for boiling may be placed on the plate over the fire. The smoke finally sets a kind of wheel in motion in the chimney, which turns the spit. I could not but admire the comfort and cleanliness of every thing about the kitchen; a dresser as white as when the wood was new, the copper and tin vessels bright and burnished, the chain in which the spit plays bright; the plates and dishes ranged in order along the shelves, and I could not but wish that our dirty Domingo were here to take a lesson of English cleanliness. There is a back kitchen in which all the dirty work is done, into which water is conveyed by pipes. The order and cleanliness of every thing made even this room cheerful, though

---

\* This is a mistake of the author's. Count Rumford is an American.—Tr.

under ground, where the light enters only from an area, and the face of the sky is never seen.

And now, for my own apartment, where I am now writing. It is on the second floor, the more, therefore to my liking as it is less noisy, and I breathe in a freer atmosphere. My bed, though neither covered with silk nor satin, has as much ornament as is suitable; silk or satin would not give that clean appearance which the English always require, and which I have already learnt to delight in. Hence the damask curtains which were used in the last generation have given place to linens. These are full enough to hang in folds; by day they are gathered round the bed posts, which are light pillars of mahogany supporting a frame work, covered with the same furniture as the curtains; and valances are fastened round this frame, both withinside the curtains and without, and again round the sides of the bedstead. The blankets are of the natural color of the wool, quite plain; the sheets plain also. I have never seen them flounced nor laced, nor ever seen a striped or colored blanket. The counterpane is of all English manufactures the least tasteful; it is of white cotton, ornamented with cotton knots, in shapes as graceless as the cut box in a garden. My window curtains are of the same pattern as the bed; a mahogany press holds my clothes, an oval looking-glass swung lengthways stands on the dressing-table. A compact kind of chest holds the basin, the soap, the tooth brush, and water glass, each in a separate compartment; and a looking-glass for the purpose of shaving at, (for Englishmen usually shave themselves,) slips up and down behind, the water-jug and water-bottle stand below, and the whole shuts down a-top, and closes in front, like a cabinet. The room is carpeted; here I have my fire, my table, and my cassette; here I study, and here minute down every thing which I see or learn—how industriously you will perceive, and how faithfully you who best know me will best know.

My honored father will say to all this, how many things are there here which I do not want?—But you, my dear mother,—I think I see you looking round the

room while you say, how will Manuel like to leave these luxuries and return to Spain? How anxiously I wish to leave them, you will not easily conceive, as you have never felt that longing love for your own country, which absence from it renders a passion, and almost a disease. Fortunate as I am in having such rare advantages of society and friendship, and happy as I am in the satisfaction wherewith I reflect every night that no opportunity of inquiry or observation has been lost during the day, still my greatest pleasure is to think how fast the days and weeks are passing on, and that every day I am one day nearer the time of my return. I never longed half so earnestly to return from Alcala, as I now do to enter my native place, to see the shield over the door-way, to hear the sound of our own water-wheel, of the bells of St. Claras, of Domingo's viola at evening, to fondle my own dogs, to hear my own language, to kneel at mass in the church where I was baptized, and to see once more around me the faces of all whom I have known from infancy, and of all whom I love best.

¡ Ay\* Dios de mi alma!

Saqueisme de aqui !

¡ Ay ! que Inglaterra

Ya no es para mi.

---

## LETTER XV.

*English Meals.—Clumsey Method of Butchery.—Lord Somerville.—Cruel manner of killing certain Animals.—Luxuries of the Table.—Liquors.*

THE English do not eat beef-steaks for breakfast, as lying travellers have told us, nor can I find that it has ever been the custom. The breakfast table is a cheerful sight in this country: porcelain of their own manufactory, which excels the Chinese in elegance of form

---

\* Ah, God of my soul, take me from hence! alas! England is not a country for me.—T R.

and ornament, is ranged on a Japan waiter, also of the country fabric ; for here they imitate every thing. The mistress sits at the head of the board, and opposite to her the boiling water smokes and sings in an urn of Etruscan shape. The coffee is contained in a smaller vase of the same shape, or in a larger kind of tea-pot, wherein the grain is suspended in a bag ; but nothing is so detestable as an Englishman's coffee. The washing of our after-dinner cups would make a mixture as good ; the infusion is just strong enough to make the water brown and bitter. This is not occasioned by economy, though coffee is enormously dear, for these people are extravagant in the expenses of the table : they know no better ; and if you tell them how it ought to be made, they reply, that it must be very disagreeable, and even if they could drink it so strong, it would prevent them from sleeping. There is besides, an act of parliament to prevent the English from drinking good coffee : they are not permitted to roast it themselves, and of course all the fresh and finer flavour evaporates in the warehouse. They make amends, however, by the excellence of their tea, which is still very cheap, though the ministry, in violation of an explicit bargain, increased the tax upon it four fold during the last war. This is made in a vessel of silver, or of a fine black porcelain : they do not use boiled milk with it, but cream instead in its fresh state, which renders it a very delightful beverage. They eat their bitter bread in various ways, either in thin slices, or toasted, or in small hot loaves, always with butter, which is the best thing in the country.

The dinner hour is usually five : the laboring part of the community dine at one, the highest ranks at six, seven, or even eight. The quantity of meat which they consume is astonishing ! I verily believe that what is drest for one dinner here, would supply the same number of persons in Spain for a week even if no fast-days intervened. Every where you find both meat and vegetables in the same crude and insipid state. The potatoe appears at the table all the year round : indeed the poor subsist so generally upon this root, that it seems surprising how they could have lived before it



was introduced from America. Beer is the common drink. They take less wine than we do at dinner, and more after it; but the custom of sitting for hours over the bottle, which was so prevalent of late years, has been gradually laid aside, as much from the gradual progress of the taxes as of good sense. Tea is served between seven and eight, in the same manner as at breakfast except that we do not assemble round the table. Supper is rather a ceremony than a meal; but the hour afterwards, over our wine and water, or spirits, is the pleasantest in the day.

The old refinements of epicurean cruelty are no longer heard of, yet the lower classes are cruel from mere insensibility, and the higher ones for want of thought make no effort to amend them. The butchers and drovers in particular are a savage race. The sheep, which I have met on their way to the slaughter-house, have frequently their faces smeared with their own blood, and accidents from over-driven oxen are very common. Cattle are slaughtered with the clumsiest barbarity: the butcher hammers away at the forehead of the beast; blow after blow raises a swelling which renders the following blows ineffectual, and the butchery is completed by cutting the throat. Great pains have been taken by a nobleman who has travelled in Spain to introduce our humane method of piercing the spine; the effect has been little, and I have heard that the butchers have sometimes wantonly prolonged the sufferings of animals in his sight, for the pleasure of tormenting a humanity which they think ridiculous. Oysters are eaten here alive. You see women in the streets skinning eels while the creatures writhe on the fork. They are thought delicious here, and yet the English laugh at the French for eating frogs! Lobsters and crabs are boiled alive, and sometimes roasted; and carp, after having been scaled and gutted, will sometimes leap out of the stew-pan. If humanity is in better natures an instinct, no instinct is so easily deadened, and in the mass of mankind it seems not to exist.

Roast beef has been heard of wherever the English are known. I have more than once been asked at

table my opinion of the roast beef of Old England, with a sort of smile, and in a tone as if the national honor were concerned in my reply. The loin of beef is always called Sir, which is the same as Senior.\* Neither drunkenness nor gluttony can fairly be imputed as national vices to this people; and yet perhaps there is no other country where so much nice and curious attention is paid to eating and drinking, nor where the pleasures of the table are thought of such serious importance, and gratified at so great an expense. All parts of the world are ransacked for an Englishman's table. Turtle are brought alive from the West-Indies, and their arrival is of so much consequence, that notices are immediately sent to the newspapers particularly stating that they are in fine order and lively. Wherever you dine since peace has been concluded you see a Perigord pie. India supplies sauces and curry powder; they have hams from Portugal and Westphalia; rein-deers' tongues from Lapland; caviar from Russia; sausages from Bologna; maccaroni from Naples; oil from Florence; olives from France, Italy, or Spain, at choice; cheese from Parma and Switzerland. Fish come packed up in ice from Scotland for the London market, and the epicures here will not eat any mutton but what is killed in Wales. There is in this very morning's newspaper a notice from a shopkeeper in the Strand, offering to contract with any person who will send him game regularly from France, Norway, or Russia.

The choice of inferior liquors is great; but all are bad substitutes for the pure juice of the grape. You have tasted their beer in its best state, and cider you have drank in Biscay.

They have a beverage made from the buds of the fir-tree and treacle: necessity taught the American settlers to brew this detestable mixture, which is introduced here as a luxury. Factitious waters are now also become fashionable; soda-water particularly, the fixed air of which hisses as it goes down your throat.

---

\* D. Manuel has mistaken the word, which is *Surloin*, quasi *Super-loin*,—the upper part of it.—*Pa.*

as cutting as a razor, and draws tears as it comes up through the nose as pungent as a pinch of snuff. The common water is abominable; it is either from a rapid canal in which all the rabble of the out skirts wash themselves in summer, or from the Thames, which receives all the filth of the city. It is truly disgraceful that such a city should be without an aqueduct. At great tables the wine stands in ice, and you keep your glass inverted in water. In nothing are they so curious as in their wines, though rather in the quality than the variety. They even send it abroad to be ripened by the motion of the ship, and by warmer climates; you see *superior-London-picked-particular-East-India Madeira* advertised, every epithet of which must be paid for.

---

## LETTER XVI.

*Informers.—System upon which they act.—Anecdotes of their Rascality.—Evil of encouraging them.—English Character a Compound of Contradictions..*

THEY talk here of our Holy Office as a disgrace to the Spanish nation, when their own government is ten times more inquisitorial for the paltry purposes of revenue. Shortly after his last return from Spain, J—stept into a hosier's to buy a pair of gloves; the day was warm, and he laid his hat upon the counter: a well drest man came in after him for the same ostensible purpose, either learnt his name by inquiry or followed him till he had discovered it, and the next day my friend was summoned before a magistrate to answer a charge for wearing his hat without a stamp. It was in vain he pleaded that the hat had been purchased abroad; he had been in England more than six weeks, and had not bought a stamp to put into it, and therefore was fined in the full penalty.

This species of espionage has within these few years become a regular trade; the laws are in some instances so perplexed, and in others so vexatious, that

ter for prosecution is never wanting, and many of these familiars of the tax office are amassing fortunes by this infamous business. The most lucrative method of practice is as follows: a fellow surcharges half the people in the district; that is, he informs the tax commissioners that certain persons have given in a false account of their windows, dogs, horses, carriages, &c. an offence for which the tax is treble, and half the surplus given to the informer. A day of appeal, however, is allowed for those who think they can justify themselves; but so many have been aggrieved, that when they appear together before the commissioners there is not time to hear one in ten. Some of these persons live two, four, or six leagues from the place of appeal; they go there a second and perhaps a third time in the hopes of redress; the informer takes care, by new surcharges, to keep up the crowd, and the injured persons find it at last less burthensome to pay the unjust fine than to be repeatedly at the trouble and expense of seeking justice in vain.

There is nothing, however dishonorable or villanous, to which these wretches will not stoop. One of them, on his first settling in the province which he had chosen for the scene of his campaigns, was invited to dinner by a neighboring gentleman, before his character was known; the next day he surcharged his host for another servant, because one of the men employed about his grounds had assisted in waiting at dinner. Another happening to lame his horse, borrowed one of a farmer to ride home; the farmer told him it was but an uneasy-going beast, as he was kept wholly for the cart, but rather than the gentleman should be distressed he would put the saddle on him; he was surcharged the next day for keeping a saddle-horse as his reward.—Can there be a more convincing proof of the excellent police of England, and, what is still better, of the admirable effect of well executed laws upon the people, than that such pests of society as these walk abroad among the very people whom they oppress and insult with perfect safety both by day and by night?

Government do not seem to be aware, that when they offer premiums for treachery, they are corrupting

the morals of the people, and thereby weakening their own security. There is reason sufficient for pardoning a criminal who confesses his own guilt and impeaches his accomplices; the course of law could not go on without it, and such men are already infamous. But no such plea can be alleged in this case: it is a miserable excuse for encouraging informers to say that the taxes are so clumsily laid on that they can easily be eluded. A far worse instance of this pernicious practice occurs in the system of pressing men for the navy, which the English confess to be the opprobrium of their country, while they regret it as inevitable. In the proclamation issued upon these occasions, a reward is regularly offered to all persons who will give information where a sailor has hidden himself.

The whole system of England, from highest to lowest, is and has been one series of antagonisms; struggle—struggle—in every thing. Check and counter-check is the principle of their constitution, which is the result of centuries of contention between the crown and the people. The struggle between the clergy and the lawyers unfettered their lands from feudal tenures. Their church is a half-and-half mixture of catholicism and puritanism. These contests being over, it is now a trial between the government and the subject, how the one can lay on taxes and how the other can elude them.

This spirit of contradiction is the character of the nation. They love to be at war, but do not love to pay for their amusement; and now, that they are at peace, they begin to complain that the news-papers are not worth reading, and rail at the French as if they really wished to begin again. There is not a people upon the earth who have a truer love for their royal family than the English, yet they caricature them in the most open and insolent manner. They boast of the freedom of the press, yet as surely and systematically punish the author who publishes any thing obnoxious, and the book-seller who sells it, as we in our country should prevent the publication. They cry out against intolerance, and burn down the houses of those whom they regard as heretics. They love liberty; go to war

their neighbors because they chose to become republicans, and insist upon the right of enslaving the negroes. They hate the French, and ape all their fashions; ridicule their neologisms, and then naturalize them; laugh at their inventions, and then adopt them; cry out against their political measures, and then imitate them: the levy en masse, the telegraph, and the income-tax, are all from France. And the common people, not to be behind-hand with their betters in absurdity, boast as heartily of the roast beef of Old England, as if they were not obliged to be content themselves with bread and potatoes. Well may punch be the favorite liquor of the English,—it is a truly emblematic compound of contrarieties.

---

### LETTER XVII.

*The word Home said to be peculiar to the English.—Propriety of the assertion questioned.—Comfort.—Curious Conveniences.—Pocket-fender.—Hunting razors.*

THERE are two words in their language on which these people pride themselves, and which they say cannot be translated. *Home* is the one, by which an Englishman means his house. As the meaning is precisely the same, whether it be expressed by one word or two, and the feeling associated therewith is the same also, the advantage seems wholly imaginary; for assuredly this meaning can be conveyed in any language without any possible ambiguity. In general, when a remark of this kind is made to me, if I do not perceive its truth, I rather attribute it to my own imperfect conception than to any fallacy in the assertion; but when this was said to me, I recollected the exquisite lines of Catullus, and asked if they were improved in the English translation:

O quid solutis beatius curis.

Cum mens onus reponit, ac peregrino

Labore fessi, venimus larem ad nostrum

Desideratoque requiescimus lecto!

We may with truth say that our word *solár*\* is untranslatable, for the English have not merely no equivalent term but no feeling correspondent to it. That reverence for the seat of our ancestors, which with us is almost a religion, is wholly unknown here. But how can it be otherwise in a land where there is no pride of blood, and where men who would be puzzled to trace the place of their grandfather's birth are not unfrequently elevated to a level with the grandees!

The other word is *comfort*; it means all the enjoyments and privileges of *home*, or which, when abroad, make no want of *home*; and here I must confess that these proud islanders have reason for their pride. In their social intercourse and their modes of life they have enjoyments which we never dream of. Saints and philosophers teach us that they who have the fewest wants are the wisest and the happiest; but neither philosophers nor saints are in fashion in England. It is recorded of some old eastern tyrant, that he offered a reward for the discovery of a new pleasure; in like manner this nation offers a perpetual reward to those who will discover new wants for them, in the readiness wherewith they purchase any thing if the seller will but assure them that it is exceedingly convenient. For instance, the common act of drawing a cork, a common screw was thought perfectly sufficient for the purpose from the time when the bottles were invented till within the last twenty years; It was then found somewhat inconvenient to exert the arm, that the wine was spoilt by shaking, and that the neck of the bottle might come off: to prevent these evils and this danger some ingenious fellow adapted the mechanical screw, and the cork was extracted by the simple operation of turning a lever. Well; this lasted for a generation, till another artificer discovered, with equal ingenuity, that it was exceedingly unpleasant to dirt the fingers by taking off the cork; a compound concave screw was therefore invented, first

---

\* *Solár* is the floor of a house. *Hidalgo de solár conocido*, is the phrase used for a man of old family.—T.

to draw the cork and then to discharge it, and the profits of this useful invention are secured to the inventor by a patent. The royal arms are affixed to this Patent-Compound-Concave-Corkscrew; and the inventor, in defiance to all future corkscrew makers, has stamped upon it *Ne plus ultra*, signifying that the art of making corkscrews can be carried no farther.—The tallow candles which they burn here frequently require snuffing; and the common implement for this purpose had served time out of mind till within the present reign, the great epoch of the rise of manufactures and the decline of every thing else; a machine was then invented to prevent the shuff from falling out upon the table; another inventor supplanted this by using a revolving tube or cylinder, which could never be so filled as to strain the spring; and now a still more ingenious mechanic proposes to make snuffers which shall, by their own act, snuff the candle whenever it is required, and so save all trouble whatever.—One sort of knife is used for fish, another for butter, a third for cheese. Penknives and scissors are not sufficient here; they have an instrument to make pens, and an instrument to clip the nails. They have a machine for slicing cucumbers; one instrument to pull on the shoe, another to pull on the boot, another to button the knees of the breeches. Pocket-toasting-forks have been invented, as if it were possible to want a toasting-fork in the pocket; and even this has been exceeded by the fertile genius of a celebrated projector, who ordered a pocket-fender for his own use, which was to cost 200*l*. The article was made, but as it did not please payment was refused; an action was in consequence brought, and the workman said upon the trial that he was very sorry to disoblige so good a customer, and would willingly have taken the thing back, if there could be any chance of selling it; but that really nobody except the gentleman in question ever would want a pocket-fender. The same gentleman has contrived to have the whole set of fire-irons made hollow instead of solid; to be sure, the cost is more than twenty-fold, but what is that to the convenience of holding a few



ounces in the hand, when you stir the fire, instead of a few pounds? This curious projector is said to have taken out above seventy patents for inventions equally ingenious and equally useful; but a more extraordinary invention than any of his threescore and ten is that of the hunting razor, with which you may shave yourself while riding full gallop.

There is no end of these oddities; but the number of real conveniences which have been created by this indiscriminate demand for novelty is truly astonishing. These are the refinements of late years, the devices of a people made wanton by prosperity. It is not for such superfluities that the English are to be envied; it is for their domestic habits, and for that unregulated intercourse of the sexes, which, instead of producing the consequences we should expect, gives birth not only to their greatest enjoyments, but also to their best virtues.

---

#### LETTER XVIII.

*Drury-Lane Theatre.—The Winter's Tale.—Kemble.—  
Mrs. Siddons.—Don Juan.*

THERE is nothing in a foreign land which a traveller is so little able to enjoy as the national theatre: though he may read the language with ease, and converse in it with little difficulty, still he cannot follow the progress of a story upon the stage, nor catch the jests, which set all around him in a roar, unless he has lived so long in the country that his ear has become perfectly naturalized. Fully aware of this, I desired J— to take me there on some evening when the drama would be most intelligible to the sense of sight; and we went accordingly yesternight to see *The Winter's Tale*, a play of the famous Shakspeare, which has been lately revived for the purpose of displaying to advantage their two most celebrated performers, Kemble and his sister Mrs. Siddons.

In the reigns of Elizabeth and James, the golden age of the English drama, London was not a tenth part of its present size, and it then contained seventeen theatres. At present there are but two. More

would succeed, and indeed more are wanted, but these have obtained exclusive privileges. Old people say the acting was better in their younger days, because there were more schools for actors; and the theatres being smaller, the natural voice could be heard, and the natural expression of the features seen, and therefore rant and distortion were unnecessary. They, however, who remember no other generation of actors than the present, will not be persuaded that there has ever been one more perfect. Be this as it may, all are agreed that the drama itself has wofully degenerated, though it is the only species of literary labor which is well paid. They are agreed also as to the cause of this degeneracy, attributing it to the prodigious size of the theatres. The finer tones of passion cannot be discriminated, nor the finer movements of the countenance perceived from the front hardly from the middle of the house. Authors therefore substitute what is here called broad farce for genuine comedy; their jests are made intelligible by grimace, or by that sort of mechanical wit which can be seen; comedy is made up of trick, and tragedy of processions, pageants, battles, and explosions.

The two theatres are near each other, and tolerably well situated for the more fashionable and more opulent parts of the town; but buildings of such magnitude might have been made ornamental to the metropolis, and both require a more open space before them. Soldiers were stationed at the doors; and as we drew near we were importuned by women with oranges, and by boys to purchase a bill of the play. We went into the pit that I might have a better view of the house, which was that called Drury-lane, from the place where it stands, the larger and more beautiful of the two. The price here is three shillings and sixpence, about sixteen reales. The benches are not divided into single seats, and men and women here and in all parts of the house sit promiscuously.

I had heard much of this theatre, and was prepared for wonder; still the size, the height, the beauty, the splendor, astonished me. Imagine a pit capable of hol-

ding a thousand persons, four tiers of boxes supported by pillars scarcely thicker than a man's arm, and two galleries in front, the higher one at such a distance that they who are in it must be content to see the show without hoping to hear the dialogue; the colors blue and silver, and the whole illuminated with chandeliers of cut glass, nor partially nor parsimoniously; every part as distinctly seen as if in the noon sunshine\*. After the first feeling of surprise and delight, I began to wish that a massier style of architecture had been adopted. The pillars, which are iron, are so slender as to give an idea of insecurity; their lightness is much admired, but it is disproportionate and out of place. There is a row of private boxes on each side of the pit, on a level with it; convenient they must doubtless be to those who occupy them, and profitable to the proprietors of the house, but they deform the theatre.

The people in the galleries were very noisy before the representation began, whistling and calling to the musicians; and they amused themselves with throwing orange-peel into the pit and upon the stage: after the curtain drew up they were sufficiently silent. The pit was soon filled; the lower side-boxes did not begin to fill till towards the middle of the first act, because that part of the audience is too fashionable to come in time; the back part of the front boxes not till the half play; they were then filled with a swarm of prostitutes, and of men who came to meet them. In the course of the evening there were two or three quarrels there which disturbed the performance, and perhaps ended in duels the next morning. The English say, and I believe they say truly, that they are the most moral people in Europe; but were they to be judged by their theatres,—I speak not of the representation, but of the manners which are exhibited by this part of the audience,—it would be thought that no people had so little sense of common decorum, or paid so little respect to public decency.

---

\* Many of these and the subsequent remarks will justly apply to the New-York Theatre.—PUB.

No prompter was to be seen; the actors were perfect, and stood in no need of his awkward presence. The story of the drama was, with a little assistance, easily intelligible to me; not, indeed, by the dialogue; for of that I found myself quite unable to understand any two sentences together, scarcely a single one: and when I looked afterwards at the printed play, I perceived that the difficulty lay in the peculiarity of Shakspeare's language, which is so antiquated, and still more so perplexed, that few even of the English themselves can thoroughly understand their favorite author. The tale, however, is this. Polixenes, king of Bohemia, is visiting his friend Leontes, king of Sicily; he is about to take his departure; Leontes presses him to stay awhile longer, but in vain—urges the request with warmth, and is still refused; then sets his queen to persuade him; and perceiving that she succeeds, is seized with sudden jealousy, which in the progress of the scene becomes so violent that he orders one of his courtiers to murder Polixenes. This courtier acquaints Polixenes with his danger, and flies with him. Leontes throws the queen into prison, where she is delivered of a daughter; he orders the child to be burnt; his attendants remonstrate against this barbarous sentence, and he then sends one of them to carry it out of his dominions, and expose it in some wild place. He has sent messengers to Delphos to consult the oracle; but, instead of waiting for their return to confirm their suspicions or disprove them, he brings the queen to trial. During the trial the messengers arrive, the answer of the god is opened, and found to be that the queen is innocent, the child legitimate, and that Leontes will be without an heir unless this which is lost shall be found. Even this fails to convince him; but immediately tidings come in that the prince, his only son, has died of anxiety for his mother: the queen at this faints, and is carried off; and her woman comes in presently to say that she is dead also.

The courtier meantime lands with the child upon the coast of Bohemia, and there leaves it: a bear pursues him across the stage, to the great delight of the au-

dience, and eats him out of their sight ; which is doubtless to their great disappointment. The ship is lost with all on board in a storm, and thus no clue is left for discovering the princess. Sixteen years are now supposed to elapse between the third and fourth acts: the lost child, Perdita, has grown up a beautiful shepherdess, and the son of Polixenes has promised marriage to her. He proceeds to espouse her at a sheep-shearing feast ; where a pedlar, who picks pockets, excites much merriment. Polixenes, and Camillo the old courtier who had preserved his life, are present in disguise, and prevent the contract. Camillo, longing to return to his own country, persuades the prince to fly with his beloved to Sicily : he then goes with the king in pursuit of them. The old shepherd, who had brought up Perdita as his own child, goes in company with her ; he produces the things which he had found with her ; she is thus discovered to be the lost daughter of Leontes, and the oracle is accomplished. But the greater wonder is yet to come. As Leontes still continues to bewail the loss of his wife, Paulina, the queen's woman, promises to show him a statue of her, painted to the life, the work of Julio Romano, that painter having flourished in the days when Bohemia was a maritime country, and when kings thereof were used to consult the oracle of Apollo, being idolaters. This statue proves to be the queen herself, who begins to move to slow music, and comes down to her husband. And then to conclude the play, as it was the husband of this woman who has been eaten by the bear old Camillo is given her that she may be no loser.

Far be it from me to judge of Shakspeare by these absurdities, which are all that I can understand of the play. While, however, the English tolerate such, and are pleased not merely in spite of them, but with them, it would become their travellers not to speak with quite so much contempt of the Spanish theatre. That Shakspeare was a great dramatist, notwithstanding his *Winter's Tale*, I believe ; just as I know Cervantes to have been a great man though he wrote *El Dichoso Rufian*.

But you cannot imagine any thing more impressive than the finer parts of this representation : the workings of the king's jealousy, the dignified grief and resentment of the queen tempered with compassion for her husband's phrensy, and the last scene in particular, which surpassed whatever I could have conceived of theatrical effect. The actress who personated the queen is acknowledged to be perfect in her art ; she stood leaning upon a pedestal with one arm, the other hanging down—the best Grecian sculptor could not have adjusted her drapery with more grace, nor have improved the attitude ; and when she began to move, though this was what the spectators were impatiently expecting, it gave every person such a start of delight as the dramatist himself would have wished though the whole merit must be ascribed to the actress.

The regular entertainments on the English stage consist of a play of three or five acts, and an afterpiece of two ; interludes are added on benefit nights. The afterpiece this evening was *Don Juan*, our old story of the reprobate cavalier and the statue, here represented wholly in pantomime. Nothing could be more insipid than all the former part of this drama, nothing more dreadful, and indeed unfit for scenic representation, than the catastrophe; but either the furies of *Æschylus* were more terrible than European devils, or our christian ladies are less easily frightened than the women of Greece, for this is a favorite spectacle every where. I know not whether the invention be originally ours or the Italians ; be it whose it may, the story of the statue is in a high style of fancy, truly fine and terrific. The sound of his marble footsteps upon the stage struck a dead silence through the house. It is to this machinery that the popularity of the piece is owing ; and in spite of the dulness which precedes this incident, and the horror which follows it, I do not wonder that it is popular. Still it would be decorous in English writers to speak with a little less disrespect of the Spanish stage, and of the taste of a Spanish audience, while their own countrymen continue to represent and to delight in one of the most monstrous of all dramas.

The representation began at seven ; and the meals in London are so late, that even this is complained of as inconveniently early. We did not reach home till after midnight\*.

### LETTER XIX.

*English Church Service.—Banns of Marriage.—Inconvenience of having the Sermon a regular part.—Sermons an Article of Trade.—Popular Preachers.—Private Chapels.*

THE ceremonies of the English church service are soon described. Imagine a church with one altar covered with crimson velvet, the Creed and the Decalogue over it in golden letters, over these the Hebrew name of God, or the I. H. S. at the pleasure of the painter, and half a dozen winged heads about it, clumsily painted, or more clumsily carved : the nakedness of the other walls concealed by a gallery ; an organ over the door, and below it, immediately fronting the priest, a clock. Here also in some conspicuous place is a tablet to record in what year the church was repaired or beautified, and to perpetuate the names of the church-wardens at that time in letters of gold. Another tablet enumerates, but in faded lettering and less conspicuous situation, all the benefactors to the parish ; that is, all who have left alms to the poor, or fees to the minister for an anniversary sermon. The gallery and the area of the church are divided into pews, as they are called, by handsome mahogany partitions, within which the rich sit upon cushioned seats, and kneel on hassocks, while the poor stand in the aisle, and kneel upon the stones. These pews are usually freeholds attached to houses in the parish. In towns a rent is exacted for them ; and in private chapels, of which I shall speak hereafter, the whole income is derived from them as in a theatre. The reading-desk of the priest is under the pulpit, and under it that of the

---

\* The New-York manager has much improved in this—he charges each auditor one dollar, and sends him home frequently before 10 o'clock—a great benefit resulting from cutting.—PUB.

clerk ; there are no other assistants except the sexton and his wife, who open the pews, and expect a fee for accommodating a stranger with a seat. The priest wears a surplice ; the clerk is no otherwise distinguished from the laity than as he has a stronger voice than usual, reads worse than other people, that is more like a boy at a village school, and more frequently speaks through the nose. The catholic church has no corresponding office ; he is to the congregation what the leader of the band is to an orchestra.

Some part of the service is repeated by the clerk and the people after the priest ; with others, as the psalms and all the hymns, they proceed alternately, verse by verse ; the priest reads the scripture lessons and many of the prayers alone ; he also reads the litany, and the clerk and congregation make the petition at the end of every clause. There is nothing in the liturgy to which a Catholic must necessarily object, except the absolution ; and with respect to that, his objection would be to the sense in which it is taken, not to that which it was intended to convey. After the first lesson the organist relieves the priest by playing a tune, good or bad according to his own fancy. This is an intruder of modern interpolation which would have shocked the Protestants in those days when their priests were more zealous and longer winded. At the end of what is properly called the morning service, though on the Sunday it is but the first part of three, a portion of the Psalms, in vile verse, is given out by the clerk, and sung by the whole congregation : the organ seems to have been introduced in all opulent churches to hide the hideous discord of so many untuned and unmusical voices, and overpower it by a louder strain. A second part follows which is usually performed beside the altar, but this is at the option of the officiating priest ; in this the congregation and their leader have little more to do than to cry Amen, except that they repeat the Nicene creed ; this part also is terminated by psalm-singing, during which the priest exchanges his white vestment for a black one, and ascends the pulpit. He begins with a short prayer, of which the form is left to himself ; then proceeds to the sermon. In old



times the sermon was a serious thing, both for the preacher and the hearers; the more the better was the maxim in the days of fanaticism, and when the sands of one hour were run out the people heard with pleasure the invitation of the preacher to take another glass with him. But times are changed; the hour-glass has disappeared, the patience of a congregation is now understood to last twenty minutes, and in this instance short measure is preferred. Immediately after the valediction the organ strikes up a loud peal, with much propriety, as it drowns the greetings and salutations which pass from one person to another. The litany and the whole of the second part are omitted in the evening service.

Thus you perceive, that having apostatized and given up the essentials of religion, the schismatics have deprived divine service of its specific meaning and motive. It is no longer a sacrifice for the people. The congregation assemble to say prayers which might as well be said in their oratories, and to hear sermons which might more conveniently be read at home. Nothing is done which might not be done with the same propriety in a chamber as in a church, and by a layman as by a priest.

A curious legal form is observed in the midst of the service; the priest reads a list of all the persons in the parish who are about to be married. This is done three successive Sundays, that if any person should be acquainted with any existing impediment to the marriage he may declare it in time. The better classes avoid this publicity by obtaining a license at easy expense. Those of high rank choose to be married at their own houses, a license for which can be obtained from only the primate. In Scotland, where the schismatics succeeded in abolishing all the decencies as well as the ornaments of religion, this is the universal practice; the sacrament of marriage may be celebrated in any place and by any person in that country, and the whole funeral ceremony there consists in digging a hole and putting the body into it!

Of the service of this heretical church, such as it is, the sermon seems to be regarded as the most important

part ; children are required to remember the text, and it is as regular a thing for the English to praise the discourse when they are going out of church, as it is to talk of their health immediately before, and of the weather immediately afterwards. The founders of the schism did not foresee the inconvenience of always attaching this appendage to prayers and forms which the Fathers of the church indited and enacted under the grace of the Holy Spirit, and which even they had grace enough to leave uncorrupted, though not unmarred. To go through these forms and offer up these petitions requires in the priest nothing more than the commonest learning ; it is, indeed, one of the manifold excellencies of the true church, that the service can neither be made better nor worse by him who performs it. But here, where a main part consists of a composition merely human, which is designed to edify and instruct the people, more knowledge and more talents are necessary than it is reasonable to expect in every priest, or indeed possible to find. You may suppose that this inconvenience is easily remedied, that only those persons would be licensed to preach whom the bishop had approved as well qualified, and that all others would be enjoined to read the discourses of those schismatical doctors whom their schismatical church had sanctioned. Something like this was at first intended, and a book of homilies set forth by authority. Happily these have become obsolete. I say happily, because, having been composed in the first years of the schism, they abound with calumnies against the faith. The people now expect original composition from their priests, let their ability be what it may ; it would be regarded as a confession of incapacity to take a book into the pulpit ; and you may well suppose, if we in Spain have more preachers than are good, what it must be in a country where every priest is one.

The sermon is read, not recited nor delivered extemporaneously ; which is one main difference between the regular English clergy and the sectarians. It has become a branch of trade to supply the priests with discourses, and sermons may be bespoken upon any subject, at prices proportioned to the degree of merit

required, which is according to the rank of the congregation to whom they are to be addressed. One clergyman of Cambridge has assisted his weaker brethren, by publishing outlines which they may fill up, and which he calls skeletons of sermons; another of higher rank, to accommodate them still further, prints discourses at full, in the written alphabet, so as to appear like manuscript to such of the congregation as may chance to see them. The manuscripts of a deceased clergyman are often advertised for sale, and it is usually added to the notice, that they are warranted original; that is, that no other copies have been sold which might betray the secret. These shifts, however, are not resorted to by the more respectable clergy; it is not uncommon for these to enter into a commercial treaty with their friends of the profession, and exchange their compositions. But even with this reinforcement, the regular stock is usually but scanty; and if the memory of the parishioners be good enough to last two years, or perhaps half the time, they recognize their old acquaintance at their regular return.

If, however, this custom be burthensome to one part of the clergy, they who have enough talents to support more vanity fail not to profit by it, and London is never without a certain number of popular preachers. I am not now speaking of those who are popular among the sectarians, or because they introduce sectarian doctrines into the church; but of that specific character among the regular English clergy, which is here denominated a popular preacher. You may well imagine, that, as the tree is known by its fruits, I have not a Luis de Grenada, nor an Antonio Vieyra, to describe. Threadbare garments of religious poverty, eyes weakened by incessant tears of contrition or of pious love, and cheeks withered by fasting and penitence, would have few charms for that part of the congregation for whom the popular preacher of London curls his forelock, studies gestures at his looking-glass, takes lessons from some stage-player in his chamber, and displays his white hand and white handkerchief in the pulpit. The discourse is in character with the orator; nothing to rouse a slumbering conscience, nothing to

alarm the soul at a sense of its danger, no difficulties expounded to confirm the wavering, no mighty truths enforced to rejoice the faithful,—to look for theology here would be \* seeking pears from the elm ;—only a little smooth morality, such as Turk, Jew, or Infidel, may listen to without offence, sparkling with metaphors and similies, and rounded off with a text of scripture, a scrap of poetry, or, better than either, a quotation from Ossian.—To have a clergy exempt from the frailties of human nature is impossible ; but the true church has effectually secured hers from the vanities of the world : we may sometimes have to grieve because the wolf has put on the shepherd's cloak, but never can have need to blush at seeing the monkey in it.

These gentlemen have two ends in view, the main one is to make a fortune by marriage,—one of the evils this of a married clergy. It was formerly a doubt whether the red coat or the black one, the soldier or the priest, had the best chance with the ladies ; if, on the one side there was valor, there was learning on the other ; but since volunteering has made scarlet so common, black carries the day ;—*cedunt arma togæ*. The customs of England do not exclude the clergyman from any species of amusement ; the popular preacher is to be seen at the theatre, and at the horse-race, bearing his part at the concert and the ball, making his court to old ladies at the card-table, and to young ones at the harpsichord : and in this way, if he does but steer clear of any flagrant crime or irregularity, (which is not always the case ; for this order, in the heretical hierarchy, has had more than one Lucifer,) he generally succeeds in finding some widow, or waning spinster, with weightier charms than youth and beauty.

His other object is to obtain what is called a lectureship in some wealthy parish ; that is, to preach an evening sermon on Sundays, at a later hour than the regular service, for which the parishioners pay by a subscription. As this is an addition to the established service, at the choice of the people, and supported by them at a voluntary expense, the appointment is in

---

\* Pedir peras al olma,

their hands as a thing distinct from the cure ; it is decided by votes, and the election usually produces a contest, which is carried on with the same ardor, and leaves behind it the same sort of dissention among friends and neighbors, as a contested election for parliament. But the height of the popular preacher's ambition is to obtain a chapel of his own, in which he rents out pews and single seats by the year ; and here he does not trust wholly to his own oratorical accomplishments ; he will have a finer tuned organ than his neighbor, singers better trained, double doors, and stoves of the newest construction, to keep it comfortably warm. I met one of these chapel-proprietors in company ; self-complacency, good humor, and habitual assentation to every body he met with, had wrinkled his face into a perpetual smile. He said he had lately been expending all his ready money in religious purposes ; this he afterwards explained as meaning that he had been fitting up his chapel ; ' and I shall think myself very badly off,' he added, ' if it does not bring me in fifty per cent.'

---

## LETTER XX.

*Irreverence of the English towards the Virgin Mary and the Saints.—Want of Ceremonies in their Church.—Festival Dainties.—Traces of Catholicism in their Language and Oaths.—Disbelief of Purgatory.—Fatal Consequences of this Error.—Supposed Advantages of the Schism examined.—Clergy not so numerous as formerly.*

THE religion of the English approaches more nearly than I had supposed, in its doctrines, to the true faith ; so nearly indeed, in some instances, that it would puzzle these heretics to explain the difference, or to account for it where it exists. With respect to the holiest sacrament, they admit that the body and blood of Christ is verily and indeed taken, and yet they deny the real presence. They give absolution regularly in their church-service, upon a public and general confession, which is equivalent to no confession at all.

They accredit the miracles of the first two or three centuries, and no others; as if miracles were not just as well authenticated, and just as necessary in succeeding ages, or, as if it were possible to say, Thus far shalt thou believe and no farther. They profess to believe in the communion of saints, though in fact they believe not in any saints; and they say that the Holy Catholic Church subsisted in the Waldenses and Albigenses, for to these miserable wretches they trace the origin of the great schism. It is as extraordinary as it is lamentable to see how they have reduced every thing to a mere *caput mortuum*.

One of the things which most indicates their blindness is their total want of all reverence for Mary the most pure. Believing her to be indeed the immaculate mother of God, they honor her with no festivals, no service, not a single prayer; nor have they the slightest feeling of adoration or love for a being so infinitely lovely and adorable. The most obscure saint in the calendar has more respect in Spain than is shown here to the most holy Virgin! St. Joseph is never mentioned, nor thought of; they scarcely seem to know that such a person ever existed. The Apostles are just so far noticed that no business is transacted at the public offices upon their festivals, and this is all; no procession is made, nobody goes to church; in fact, nobody remembers that the day is a festival, except the clerks who find it a holiday; for these words are not synonymous in England. Holiday means nothing more here than a day of cessation from business, and a school-boy's vacation. The very meaning of the word is forgotten.

Nothing can be conceived more cold and unimpassioned and uninteresting than all the forms of this false Church. Novestments except the surplice and the cassock, the one all white, the other all black, to which the Bishops add nothing but lawn sleeves. Only a single altar, and that almost naked, without one taper, and without the great and adorable Mystery. Rarely a picture, no images, the few which the persecutors left in the niches of the old cathedrals are mutilated; no

lamps, no crucifix, not even a cross to be seen. If it were not for the Creed and the Ten Commandments, which are usually written over the altar, one of these heretical places of worship might as soon be taken for a mosque as for a church. The service is equally bald; no genuflections, no crossings, no incense, no elevation; and their music, when they have any, is so monstrous that it seems as if the Father of Heresy had perverted their ears as well as their hearts.

The church festivals, however, are not entirely unobserved; though the English will not pray, they will eat; and, accordingly, they have particular dainties for all the great holidays. On Shrove Tuesday they eat what they call pan-cakes, which are a sort of wafer fried, or made smaller and thicker with currents or apples, in which case they are called fritters. For Mid Lent Sunday they have huge plum-cakes, crusted with sugar like snow; for Good Friday, hot buns, marked with a cross, for breakfast; the only relic of religion remaining among all their customs. These buns will keep for ever without becoming mouldy, by virtue of the holy sign being impressed upon them. I have also been credibly informed, that in the province of Herefordshire a pious woman annually makes two upon this day, the crumbs of which are a sovereign remedy for diarrhœa. People come far and near for this precious medicine, which has never been known to fail; yet even miracles produce no effect. On the feast of St. Michael the Archangel every body must eat goose for dinner; and on the Nativity turkey, with what they call Christmas pies. They have the cakes again on the festival of the kings.

Some traces of Catholicism may occasionally be observed in their language. Their words Christmas and Candlemas show that there was once a time when they were in the right way. The five wounds are corrupted into a passionate exclamation, of which they who use it know not the awful meaning. There is another instance so shocking as well as ridiculous that I almost tremble to write it. The word for swine in this language differs little in its pronunciation from the word

*Pix*: it is well known how infamous these people have at all times been for the practice of swearing; they have retained an oath by this sacred vessel, and yet so completely forgotten even the meaning of the word, that they say, Please the Pigs, instead of the *Pix*. They also still preserve in their oaths the names of some pagan Divinities whom their fathers worshipped, and of whom perhaps no other traces remain. The Deuce is one, the Lord-Harry another; there is also the Living-Jingo, Gor, and Goles. The Pagan Goths had no such idols; so probably these were adored by the Celtic inhabitants of the island.

With us, every thing is calculated to remind us of religion. We cannot go abroad without seeing some representation of Purgatory, some cross which marks a station, an image of Mary the most pure, or a crucifix,—without meeting priest, or monk, or friar, a brotherhood busy in their work of charity, or the most holy sacrament under its canopy borne to redeem and sanctify the dying sinner. In your chamber the bells of the church or convent reach your ear, or the voice of one begging alms for the souls, or the chant of the priests in procession. Your babe's first plaything is his nurse's rosary. The festivals of the Church cannot pass unnoticed, because they regulate the economy of your table; and they cannot be neglected without reproof from the confessor, who is a father to every individual in the family. There is nothing of all this in England. The clergy here are as little distinguished from the laity in their dress as in their lives; they are confined to black, indeed, but with no distinction of make, and black is a fashionable color; the only difference is that they wear no tail, though their heads are ornamented with as much care as if they had never been exhorted to renounce the vanities of the world. Here are no vespers to unite a whole kingdom at one time in one feeling of devotion: if the bells are heard, it is because bell-ringing is the popular music. As for Purgatory, it is well known that all the heretics reject it; by some inconceivable absurdity they believe that sin may deserve eternal punishment, and yet cannot



deserve any thing short thereof,—as if there were no degrees of criminality. In like manner they deny all degrees of merit, confining the benefit of every man's good works to himself; confounding thus all distinctions of piety; or, to speak more truly, denying that there is any merit in good works; that is, that good works can be good; and thus they take away all motives for goodness.

Oh how fatal is this error to the living and to the dead! An Englishman has as little to do with religion in his death as in his life. No tapers are lighted, no altar prepared, no sacrifice performed, no confession made, no absolution given, no unction administered: the priest rarely attends; it is sufficient to have the doctor and the nurse by the sick-bed; so the body be attended the soul may shift for itself. Every thing ends with the funeral; they think prayers for the dead of no avail; and in this, alas! they are unwittingly right, for it is to be feared their dead are in the place from whence there is no redemption.

All the ties which connect us with the World of Spirits are cut off by this tremendous heresy. If prayers for the dead were of no further avail than as the consolation of the living their advantage would even then be incalculable; for what consolation can be equal to the belief that we are by our own earnest expressions of piety alleviating the sufferings of our departed friends, and accelerating the commencement of their eternal happiness! Such a belief rouses us from the languor of sorrow to the performance of this active duty, the performance of which brings with it its own reward: we know that they for whom we mourn and intercede are sensible of these proofs of love, and that from every separate prayer thus directed they derive more real and inestimable benefit, than any services, however essential, could possibly impart to the living. And what a motive is this for us to train up our children in the ways of righteousness, that they, in their turn, may intercede for us when we stand most in need of intercession. Alas! the accursed Luther and his accomplices seem to have barred up every avenue to heaven.

They, however, boast of the advantages obtained by the Schism, which they think proper to call the Reformation. The three points on which they especially congratulate themselves are, the privilege of having the scriptures in their own tongue ; of the cup for the congregation, and of the marriage of the clergy. As for the first, it is altogether imaginary ; the Church does not prohibit its members from translating the Bible ; it only enjoins that they translate from the approved version of the Vulgate, lest any errors should creep in from ignorance of the sacred language, or misconception, or misrepresentation ; and the wisdom of this injunction has been sufficiently evinced. The privilege of the cup might be thought of little importance to a people who think so lightly of the Eucharist ; but as they have preserved so few sacraments, they are right to make the most of what they have. The marriage of the clergy has the effect of introducing poverty among them, and rendering it, instead of a voluntary virtue, the punishment of an heretical custom. Most of the inferior clergy are miserably poor ; nothing indeed can be conceived more deplorable than the situation of those among them who have large families. They are debarred by their profession from adding to their scanty stipends by any kind of labor : and the people, knowing nothing of religious poverty, regard poverty at all times more as a crime than a misfortune, and would despise an apostle if he came to them in rags.

During the last generation, it was the ambition of those persons in the lower ranks of society, who were just above the peasantry, to make one of their sons a clergyman, if they fancied he had a talent for learning. But times have changed, and the situation of a clergyman, who has no family interest, is too unpromising to be any longer an object of envy. They, who would have adventured in the church formerly, now become commercial adventurers : in consequence, commerce is now far more overstocked with adventurers than ever the church has been, and men are starving as clerks instead of as curates. I have heard that the master of one of the free grammar-schools, who, twenty years

ago used to be seeking what they call curacies for his scholars, and had always many more expectants than he could supply with churches, has now applicants for five curates, and cannot find one to accept the situation. On the contrary, a person in this great city advertised lately for a clerk; the salary was by no means large, nor was the situation in other respects particularly desirable; yet he had no fewer than ninety applicants.

## LETTER XXI.

*Show of Tulips.—Florists.—Passion for Rarities in England.—Queen Anne's Farthings.—Male Tortoise-shell Cat.—Collectors.—The King of Collectors.*

YESTERDAY I went to see a show of tulips, as it is called, about three miles from town. The bed in which they were arranged, each in its separate pot, was not less than fifty *varas* in length, covered with a linen awning the whole way, and with linen curtains at the sides, to be let down if the wind should be violent, or the rain beat in. The first sight of this long gallery of flowers was singular and striking; and faint as the odor of the tulip is, the many thousands which were here collected together, formed a very perceptible and sweet fragrance. The few persons present were brother florists, or amateurs of the science, and the exhibitor himself was a character quite new to me. Never before had I seen such perfect and complete enjoyment as this man took in his tulips; he did not seem to have a single wish, or thought, or idea, beyond them; his whole business from one end of the year to the other was to nurse them up, and here they were in full bloom and beauty. The price of one he told us was twenty guineas, another only ten; some were forty, fifty, as high as a hundred; there was one on which no price could be set,—he did not know its value,—indeed it was invaluable. We saw Julius Cæsar, and the Great Mogul, and Bonaparte, and St. George, and the Duke of Marlborough. "This," said he, "is poor Louis

XVI.—here's Pompey;—that's Washington; he's a grand fellow!" and he looked up in our faces with a feeling so simple and so serious, that it was evident his praise was solely designed for the flower. I ventured to admire one, and, as you may suppose, only betrayed my ignorance: it was a vulgar flower, and had no name; they told me it was *streaky*, by which term they meant that it was veined with colors which spread into the white part of the leaf and faded away;—the very thing for which I had admired it. It seems the perfection of a tulip consists in its form; the lips of the cup should just incline inwards, and just be tipped with a color which does not diffuse itself. When I knew their standard of perfection, I began to see with the eyes of a connoisseur, and certainly discovered beauties which would never have been perceptible to me in my state of ignorance.

He and his man, he told us, sat up alternately to watch the garden; yet notwithstanding their vigilance, some thieves had got in a few nights before:—"The fools!" said he, "they took about fifty yards of the cloth before they were disturbed; but they never touched one of the tulips." His man appeared to be as devoutly attached to the pursuit as himself. I never saw such complete happiness as both these men felt in beholding the perfection of their year's labor, such sober and deep delight as was manifest in every word and gesture.—Never let me be told again that the pursuit of happiness is vain.

The tulip mania of the Dutch never raged in England, whatever you might imagine from this specimen; yet I have heard of one old gentleman who never was half a dozen leagues from his birth place during his whole life except once, when he went to Holland to purchase roots. There may be amateurs enough to make it not an expensive pursuit for the florist, and perhaps the number of persons, who, like us, give a shilling to see the exhibition, may be sufficient to pay for the awning; but I should think it can never be pursued for profit. The carnation, the ranunculus, and the auricula, have each their devotees, who have meetings to exhibit their choice specimens, and prizes for

the most beautiful. These bring those flowers to a wonderful perfection, yet this perfection is less wonderful than the pains by which it is procured. Akin to the florists are the Columbarians or pigeon-fanciers, and the butterfly-breeders or Aurelians.—Even as any thing may become the object of superstition, an onion or a crocodile, an ape, or an ape's tooth, so also any thing does for a pursuit; and all that is to be regretted is, that the ordinary pursuits of mankind are not as innocent as that of these experimental Minorites or Minims.

There is, perhaps, no country in which the passion for collecting rarities is so prevalent as in England. The wealth of the kingdom, the rapidity with which intelligence is circulated, and the facility with which things are conveyed from one end of the island to the other, are instrumental causes; but the main cause is the oddity of the people themselves. There is a popular notion, which has originated heaven know how, that a Queen Anne's farthing (the smallest coin they have,) is worth 5000*l*. and some little while ago an advertisement appeared in the newspapers offering one for sale at that price. This at once excited the hopes of every body who possessed one of these coins, for there are really so many in existence that the fictitious value is little or nothing. Other farthings were speedily announced to be sold by private contract,—go where you would, this was the topic of conversation. The strange part of the story is to come. A man was brought before the magistrates charged by a soldier with having assaulted him on the high way and robbed him of eight pounds, some silver, and a Queen Anne's farthing. The man protested his innocence, and brought sufficient proof of it. Upon further investigation it was discovered that some pettifogging lawyer, as ignorant as he was villanous, had suborned the soldier to bring this false accusation against an innocent man in the hopes of hanging him, and so getting possession of the farthing. Unbelievable as you may think this, I have the most positive testimony of its truth.

Another vulgar notion is, that there is no such thing as a male tortoise-shell-colored cat. Some fortunate

person, however, has just given notice that he is in possession of such a curiosity, and offers to treat with the virtuosoës for the sale of this *rara avis*, as he literally calls it. They call the male cats in this country Thomas, and the male asses either Edward or John. I cannot learn the reason of this strange custom.

The passion for old china is confined to old women, and indeed is almost extinct. Medals are in less request since science has become fashionable; or perhaps the pursuit is too expensive; or it requires more knowledge than can be acquired easily enough by those who wish for the reputation of knowledge without the trouble of acquiring it. Minerals are now the most common objects of pursuit; engraved portraits form another, since a clergyman some forty years ago published a biographical account of all persons whose likenesses had been engraved in England. This is a mischievous taste, for you rarely or never meet an old book here with the author's head in it; all are mutilated by the collectors; and I have heard that still more mischievous collections of engraved title-pages have been begun. The book collectors are of a higher order,—not that their pursuit necessarily implies knowledge; it is the love of possessing rarities, or the pleasure of pursuit, which in most cases actuates them;—one person who had spent many years in collecting large paper copies, having obtained nearly all which had ever been thus printed, sold the whole collection for the sake of beginning to collect them again. I shall bring home an English bookseller's catalogue as a curiosity: every thing is specified that can tempt these curious purchasers: the name of the printer, if he be at all famous; even the binder, for in this art they certainly are univalled. The size of the margin is of great importance. I could not conceive what was meant by a *tall copy*, till this was explained to me. If the leaves of an old book have never been cut smooth, its value is greatly enhanced; but if it should happen that they have never been cut open, the copy becomes inestimable.

The good which these collectors do is that they preserve volumes which would otherwise perish; and

this out-balances the evil which they have done in increasing the price of old books ten fold. One person will collect English poetry, another Italian, a third classics, a fourth romances; for the wiser sort go upon the maxim of having something of every thing, and every thing of something. They are in general sufficiently liberal in permitting men of letters to make use of their collections; which are not only more complete in their kind than could be found in the public libraries of England, but are more particularly useful in a country where the public libraries are rendered almost useless by absurd restrictions and bad management, and where there are no convents. The want of convents is, if only in this respect, a national misfortune.

The species of minor collectors are very numerous. Some ten years ago many tradesmen issued copper money of their own, which they called tokens, and which bore the arms of their respective towns, or their own heads, or any device which pleased them. How worthless these pieces must in general have been, you may judge, when I tell you that their current value was less than two *quartos*. They became very numerous; and as soon as it was difficult to form a complete collection,—for while it was easy nobody thought it worth while,—the collectors began the pursuit. The very worst soon became the most valuable, precisely because no person had ever preserved them for their beauty. Will you believe me when I tell you that a series of engravings of these worthless coins was actually begun, and that a cabinet of them sold for not less than fifty pieces of eight? When the last new copper currency was issued, a shop-keeper in the country sent for a hundred pounds worth from the mint, on purpose that he might choose out a good specimen for himself. Some few geniuses have struck out paths for themselves; one admits no work into his library if it extends beyond a single volume; one is employed in collecting play-bills, another in collecting tea-pots, another in hunting for visiting cards, another in forming a list of remarkable sur-names, another more amusingly in getting specimens of every kind of wig that has

been worn within the memory of man. But the King of Collectors is a gentleman in one of the provinces, who with great pains and expense procures the halters which have been used at executions: these he arranges round his museum in chronological order, labelling each with the name of the criminal to whom it belonged, the history of his offence, and the time and place of his execution. In the true spirit of virtù, he ought to hang himself, and leave his own halter to complete the collection.

You will not wonder if mean vices should sometimes be found connected with such mean pursuits. The collectors are said to acknowledge only nine commandments of the ten, rejecting the eighth. At the sale of a virtuoso's effects, a single shell was purchased at a very high price; the buyer held it up to the company: "There are but two specimens of this shell," said he, "known to be in existence, and I have the other:"—and he set his foot upon it and crushed it to pieces.

---

## LETTER XXII.

*English Coins.—Paper Currency.—Frequent Executions for Forgery.—Dr. Dodd.—Opinion that Prevention is the End of Punishment.—This End not answered by the Frequency of Executions.—Plan for the Prevention of Forgery rejected by the Bank.*

ENGLISH money is calculated in pounds, shillings, pence, and farthings; four farthings make one penny, twelve pence one shilling, twenty shillings one pound. Four shillings and sixpence is the value of the *peso-duro* at par. It is in one respect better than our money, because it is the same over the whole kingdom.

As the value of money has gradually lessened, the smallest denominations of coin have every where disappeared. The farthing is rarely seen; and as the penny, which was formerly an imaginary coin, has within these few years been issued, it will soon entirely disappear, just as the mite or half farthing has dis-



appeared before it. A coin of new denomination always raises the price of those things which are just below its value; the seller finding it profitable as well as convenient to avoid fractions. The penny is a handsome piece of money, though of uncomfortable weight, being exactly an English ounce; so that in receiving change you have frequently a quarter of a pound of copper to carry in your pocket:—the legend is indented on a raised rim; and by this means both the legend and the stamp are less liable to be effaced. For the same reason a slight concavity is given to the half-penny. In other respects these pieces are alike, bearing the king's head on one side, and, on the other a figure of Britannia sitting on the shore, and holding out an olive-branch.

The silver coins are four: the crown, which is five shillings; and the half-crown, the shilling and the sixpence or half-shilling. The silver groat, which is four pence, and silver penny, were once current; but though these, with the silver three-pence and half-groat, are still coined, they never get into circulation. Those which get abroad are given to children, and laid by for their rarity. The crown piece in like manner, when met with, is usually laid aside; it is the size of our dollar, and has like it on one side the head of the sovereign, on the other the arms of the kingdom; but the die, though far from good, is better than ours. Nothing, however, can be so bad as the other silver coins: that is, all which are in use. The sixpence, though it should happen not to be a counterfeit, is not worth one fourth of its nominal value; it is a thin piece of crooked silver, which seldom bears the slightest remains of any impress. The shillings also are worn perfectly smooth, though not otherwise defaced; they are worth about half their current value. The coiners are not content with cent. per cent. profit for issuing good silver, for which the public would be much indebted to them, whatever the government might be, silver being inconveniently scarce; they pour out base money in abundance, and it requires more circumspection than I can boast to avoid the loss which is thus

occasioned. The half-crown approaches nearer its due weight; and it is more frequently possible to trace upon it the head of Charles II. or James, of William, or Queen Anne, the earliest and latest princes whose silver is in general circulation.

A new coinage of silver has been wanted and called for time out of mind. The exceeding difficulty attending the measure still prevents it. For, if the old silver were permitted to be current only for a week after the new was issued, all the new would be ground smooth and re-issued in the same state as the old, as indeed has been done with all the silver of the two last reigns. And if any temporary medium were substituted till the old money could be called in, that also would be immediately counterfeited. You can have no conception of the ingenuity, the activity, and the indefatigable watchfulness of roguery in England.

There are three gold coins: the guinea, which is twenty one shillings, its half, and its third. The difference between the pound and guinea is absurd, and occasioned some trouble at first to a foreigner when accounts were calculated in the one and paid in the other; but paper has now become so general that this is hardly to be complained of. There are five-guinea pieces in existence, which are only to be seen in the cabinets of the curious. The seven-shilling piece was first coined during the present reign, and circulated but a few years ago: there were such struck during the American war, and never issued: I know not why. One of these I have seen, which had never been milled: the obverse was a lion standing upon the crown, in this respect handsomer than the present piece, which has the crown and nothing else; indeed the die was in every respect better. Both the current gold and copper are almost exclusively of the present reign. It may be remarked, that the newest gold is in the worst taste; armorial bearings appear best upon a shield; they have discarded the shield, and tied them round with the garter. Medallion, that is, historical money, has often been recommended; but it implies too much love for the arts, and too much attention to posterity,

to be adopted here. There has not been a good coin struck in England since the days of Oliver Cromwell.

There was no paper in circulation of less than five pounds value till the stoppage of the Bank during the late war. Bills of one and two pounds were then issued, and these have almost superseded guineas. Upon the policy or impolicy of continuing this paper money after the immediate urgency has ceased volumes and volumes have been written. On one side it is asserted that the great increase of the circulating medium, by lessening the value of money, raises the price of provisions, and thus virtually operates as a heavy tax upon all persons who do not immediately profit by the banking trade. On the other hand the conveniences were detailed more speciously than truly, and one advocate even went so far as to entitle his pamphlet "Guineas an Incumbrance." Setting the political advantages or disadvantages aside, as a subject upon which I am not qualified to offer an opinion, I can plainly see that every person dislikes these small notes; they are less convenient than guineas in the purse, and more liable to accidents. You are also always in danger of receiving forged ones; and if you do the loss lies at your own door, for the Bank refuses to indemnify the holder. This injustice the directors can safely commit: they know their own strength with government, and care little for the people; but the country bankers, whose credit depends upon fair dealing, pay their forged notes, and therefore provincial bills are always preferred in the country to those of the Bank of England. The inconvenience in travelling is excessive: you receive nothing but these bills; and if you carry them a stage beyond their sphere of circulation, they become useless.

The frequent executions for forgery in England are justly considered by the humane and thinking part of the people, as repugnant to justice, shocking to humanity, and disgraceful to the nation. Death has been the uniform punishment in every case, though it is scarcely possible to conceive a crime capable of so many modifications of guilt in the criminal. The most powerful

intercessions have been made for mercy, and the most powerful arguments urged in vain; no instance has ever yet been known of pardon. A Doctor of Divinity was executed for it in the early part of the present reign, who, though led by his prodigality to the commission of the deed for which he suffered, was the most useful as well as the most popular of all their preachers. Any regard to his clerical character was, as you may well suppose, out of the question in this land of schism; yet earnest entreaties were made in his behalf. The famous Dr. Johnson, of whom the English boast as the great ornament of his age, and as one of the best and wisest men whom their country has ever produced, and of whose piety it will be sufficient praise to say that he was almost a Catholic,—he, strenuously exerted himself to procure the pardon of this unfortunate man, on the ground that the punishment exceeded the measure of the offence, and that the life of the offender might usefully be passed in retirement and penitence. Thousands who had been benefited by his preaching petitioned that mercy might be shown him, and the Queen herself interceded, but in vain. During the interval between his trial and his execution he wrote a long poem entitled *Prison Thoughts*; a far more extraordinary effort of mind than the poem of Villon, composed under similar circumstances, for which, in an age of less humanity, the life of the author was spared. Had the punishment of Dr. Dodd been proportioned to his offence, he would have been no object of pity; but when he suffered the same death as a felon or a murderer, compassion overpowered the sense of his guilt, and the people universally regarded him as the victim of a law inordinately rigorous. It was long believed that his life had been preserved by connivance of the executioner; that a waxen figure had been buried in his stead, and that he had been conveyed over to the continent.

More persons have suffered for this offence since the law has been enacted than for any other crime. In all other cases palliative circumstances are allowed their due weight; this alone is the sin for which there is no remission. No allowance is made for the pressure of

want, for the temptation which the facility of the fraud holds out, nor for the difference between offences against natural or against political law. More merciless than Draco, or than those inquisitors who are never mentioned in this country without an abhorrent expression of real or affected humanity, the commercial legislators of England are satisfied with nothing but the life of the offender who sins against the Bank, which is their Holy of Holies. They sacrificed for this offence one of the ablest engravers in the kingdom, the inventor of the dotted or chalked engraving. A mechanic has lately suffered who made a machine to go without horses, and proved its success by travelling in it himself about forty leagues. A man of respectable family and unblamished conduct has just been executed in Ireland, because, when reduced by unavoidable misfortunes to the utmost distress, he committed a forgery to relieve his family from absolute want.

There is an easy and effectual mode of preventing the repetition of this offence, by amputating the thumb; it seems one of the few crimes for which mutilation would be a fit punishment. But it is a part of the English system to colonize with criminals. It is not the best mode of colonizing; nor, having adopted it, do they manage it in the best manner. Of all crimes there should seem to be none for which change of climate is so effectual a cure as for forgery; and as there is none which involves in itself so little moral depravity, nor which is so frequently committed, it is evident that these needless executions deprive New South Wales of those who would be its most useful members, men of ingenuity, less depraved and better educated in general than any other convicts.

I have seen it recorded of some English judge, that when he was about to sentence a man to death for horse stealing, the man observed it was hard he should lose his life for only stealing a horse; to which the judge replied, 'You are not to be hanged for stealing a horse, but in order that horses may not be stolen.' The reply was as unphilosophical as unfeeling; but it is the fash-

ion among the English to assert that prevention is the end of punishment, and to disclaim any principle of vengeance, though vengeance is the foundation of all penal law, divine and human. Proceeding upon this fallacious principle, they necessarily make no attempt at proportioning the punishment to the offence; and offences are punished, not according to the degree of moral guilt which they indicate in the offender, but according to the facility with which they can be committed, and to their supposed danger in consequence to the community. But even upon this principle it is no longer possible to justify the frequent executions for forgery; the end of prevention is not answered, and assuredly the experiment has been tried sufficiently long and sufficiently often.

In other cases offences are held more venial as the temptation thereunto is stronger, man being frail by nature; in this the punishment is made heavier in proportion to the strength of the temptation. Surely it is the duty of the Bank Directors to render the commission of forgery as difficult as possible. This is not effected by adopting private marks in their bills, which, as they are meant to be private, can never enable the public to be upon their guard. Such means may render it impossible that a false bill should pass undiscovered at the Bank, but do not in the slightest degree impede its general circulation. What is required is something so obvious that a common and uninstructed eye shall immediately perceive it; and nothing seems so likely to effect this as a plan which they are said to have rejected,—that in every bill there should be two engravings, the one in copper the other in wood, each executed by the best artist in his respective branch. It is obvious that few persons would be able to imitate either, and highly improbable that any single one could execute both, or that two persons sufficiently skilful should combine together. As it now is, the engraving is such as may be copied by the clumsiest apprentice to the trade. The additional expense which this plan would cost the Bank would be considerably less than what it now expends in hanging men for an offence.

which could not be so frequent if it was not so easy. The Bank Directors say the Pater-noster in their own language, but they seem to forget that one of the petitions which He who best knew the heart of man enjoined us to make is that we may not be led into temptation.

### LETTER XXIII.

*Westminster Abbey.—Legend of its Consecration.—Its single Altar in bad Taste.—Gothic or English Architecture.—Monuments.—Banks the Sculptor.—Wax work.—Henry the Seventh's Chapel.—Mischievous Propensity of the People to mutilate the Monuments.*

ALL persons who come to London, from whatever part of the world they may, whether English or foreigners, go to see Westminster Abbey, the place of interment of all illustrious men; kings, admirals, statesmen, poets, philosophers and divines, even stage-players and musicians. There is perhaps no other temple in the world where such practical testimony is borne to the truth that 'Death levels all distinctions except those of desert.'

They continue to call this church an Abbey, just as they continue to profess their belief in the most holy sacrament. Originally it was the second religious establishment in the island; and, since Glastonbury has been desecrated and destroyed, is now the first. Lucius, the first christian king of the Britons, founded it, to be the burial-place of himself and his successors. During the persecution of Diocletian it was converted into a temple of Apollo, which Sebert king of the East Saxons demolished and built a church to the honor of God and St. Peter in its stead. The place where it stands was then called Thorney, and is said in a charter of king Edgar's to have been a dreadful place; not so much, it is supposed, on account of its rudeness, as because the wicked spirits who were there worshipped had

dominion there. St. Augustine, the apostle of the Saxons, had baptized Sebert and his queen Ethelgoda; and, being unable to remain with them himself, consigned the care of his converts to St. Mellitus, a Roman abbot, whom pope St. Gregory the Great had sent to his assistance, and whom he consecrated bishop of London. This holy bishop was to consecrate the new building; but on the night before the ceremony was to be performed a fisherman, as he was about to cast his nets in the river which runs within a stone's throw of the Abbey, was called to by one upon the opposite bank, who desired to cross in his boat. The fisherman accordingly wafted him over, little knowing, sinful man, how highly he was favored, for this was the blessed apostle St. Peter. As soon as the saint landed he entered the church, and immediately a light brighter than the mid-day-sun illuminated it, and the fisherman, almost bereft of his senses by fear, saw a multitude of angels enter, and heard heavenly music within, and perceived odors far more delicious than any earthly fragrance. In this state of terror St. Peter found him when he came out of the church and cheered him, and desired to be taken back in the boat. When they were in the middle of the river the saint told him to cast his net. He did so, and the draught of fish was prodigious. Among them was one large salmon: St. Peter bade him to take this to St. Mellitus, and keep the rest as his fare, and added that he and his children after him should always be prosperous in their employment, provided that they paid scrupulously the tithe of what they took and never attempted to fish upon the Sabbath-day. He bade him likewise tell the bishop all that he had seen, and that St. Peter himself had consecrated the church, and promised often to visit it, and to be present there at the prayers of the faithful. In the morning, as St. Mellitus was going in procession to perform the ceremony, the fisherman met him, presented the fish, and delivered the message. The appearance of the church, as soon as the doors were opened, fully verified his story. The pavement was marked with Greek and Latin letters, the



walls anointed in twelve places with holy oil, the twelve tapers upon twelve crosses still burning, and the aspersions not yet dry. That further testimony might not be wanting the fisherman described the person whom he had seen to St. Mellitus, and the description perfectly agreed with the authentic picture of the apostle at Rome.

I need not tell you that this miracle is suppressed by the heretical historians who have written concerning this building. It is their custom either to speak of such things with a sarcasm or to omit them altogether, taking it for granted that whatever they in their wisdom do not believe must be false; as if it were not of importance to know what has been believed, whether it be true or not, and as if individual opinion was to be the standard of truth.

During the ravages of the Danes the abbey fell to decay. King St. Edward the Confessor rebuilt it upon a singular occasion. This pious prince had made a vow to God, during his exile, that if ever he should be restored to the kingdom of his forefathers he would make a pilgrimage to Rome and return his thanks at the throne of St. Peter. His subjects besought him not to leave them in performance of this vow, but to beg a dispensation from it; and this the pope granted, on condition that he should build a new monastery to St. Peter's honor, or rebuild an old one. At the same time it was revealed to a holy man, that it was God's pleasure to have the abbey at Westminster rebuilt. The king obeyed this divine intimation, and gave the full tithe of all his possessions to the work. The tomb of this third founder still remains: having been a king, he escaped some of the insults which were committed against the other English saints at the time of the schism: and though his shrine was plundered his body was suffered to remain in peace. But though the monument was thus spared from the general destruction, it has been defaced by that spirit of barbarous curiosity, or wanton mischief, for which these people are so remarkable.

The high altar is of Grecian architecture. I ought

to observe that in these *reformed* churches there is but one altar ; and if it had not been for an archbishop, whose head they cut off because they thought him too superstitious, they would have been without any altar at all. The mixture of these discordant styles of architecture has the worst effect imaginable ; and what is still more extraordinary, this mark of bad taste is the production of one of the ablest architects that England ever produced, the celebrated Sir Christopher Wren. But in his time it was so much the fashion to speak with contempt of whatever was Gothic, and to despise the architecture of their forefathers, that if the nation could have afforded money enough to have replaced these edifices, there would not now have been one remaining in the kingdom. Luckily the national wealth was at that time employed in preserving the balance of power and extending commerce, and this evil was avoided. Since that age, however, the English have learnt better than to treat the Gothic with contempt ; they have now discovered in it so much elegance and beauty that they are endeavoring to change the barbarous name, and, with feeling partiality to themselves, claim the invention for their own countrymen : it is therefore become here an established article of antiquarian faith to believe that this architecture is of native growth, and accordingly it is denominated English architecture in all the publications of the Antiquarian Society. This point I am neither bound to believe nor disposed at present to discuss.

This Abbey is a curious repository of tombs, in which the progress of sculpture during eight centuries may be traced. Here may be seen the rude Saxon monument ; the Gothic in all its stages, from its first rudiments to that perfection of florid beauty which it had obtained at the schism, and the monstrous combinations which prevailed in the time of Elizabeth, equally a heretic in her heterogenous taste and her execrable religion. After the Great Rebellion, the change which had taken place in society became as manifest in the number as in the style of these memorials. In the early ages of christianity only saints and kings, and

the founders of churches, were thought worthy of interment within the walls of the house of God? nobles were satisfied with a place in the Galilee, and the people never thought of monuments; it was enough for them to rest in consecrated ground; and so their names were written in the Book of Life it mattered not how soon they were forgotten upon earth. The privilege of burial within the church was gradually conceded to rank and to literature: still, however, they who had no pretensions to be remembered by posterity were content to be forgotten. The process may satisfactorily be traced in the church whereof I am now writing, and thus far it had reached at the time of the Great Rebellion: during that struggle few monuments were erected; they who would have been entitled to them were mostly on the unsuccessful side, and the conquerors had no respect for churches: instead of erecting new tombs their delight was to deface the old. After the Restoration the triumph of wealth began. The iron age of England was over, and the golden one commenced. An English author has written an ingenious book to show that the true order of the four ages is precisely the reverse of that in which the poets have arranged them: the age in which riches are paramount to every thing may well be denominated the golden, but it remains to be proved whether such an age of gold be the best in the series. With the Restoration, however, that golden age began. Money was the passport to distinction during life, and they who enjoyed this distinction were determined to be remembered after death, as long as inscriptions in marble could secure remembrance. The church walls were then lined with tablets; and vain as the hope of thus perpetuating an ignoble name may appear, it has succeeded better than you would imagine; for every county, city, and almost every town in England, has its particular history, and the epitaphs in the churches and church yards form no inconsiderable part of their contents.

The numerous piles of marble which deface the abbey are crowded together, without any reference to

the style of the building or the situation in which they are placed; except two which flank the entrance of the choir, and are made ornamental by a similarity of form and size, which has not confined the artist in varying the design of each. One bears the great name of Newton: he is represented reclining upon a sarcophagus, above him is Astronomy seated in an attitude of meditation on a celestial globe. This globe, which certainly occupies so large a space as to give an idea of weight in the upper part of the monument, seems principally placed there to show the track of the comet which appeared according to Newton's calculation in the year 1680. On a tablet in the side of the sarcophagus is an emblematic representation, in relief, of some of the purposes to which he applied his philosophy. The inscription concludes curiously thus.

*Sibi gratulentur mortales  
Talem tantumque extitisse  
Humani Generis Decus.*

The corresponding monument is in memory of the earl of Stanhope, as eminent a warrior and statesman as Newton had been a philosopher. He is represented in Roman armor, reposing on a sarcophagus also, and under a tent; on the top of which a figure of Pallas seems at once to protect him and point him out as worthy of admiration. Both these were designed by an English artist, and executed by Michael Rysbrack.

England has produced few good sculptors; it would not be incorrect if I should say none, with the exception of Mr. Banks, a living artist, whose best works are not by any means estimated according to their merit. I saw at his house a female figure of Victory, designed for the tomb of a naval officer who fell in battle, as admirably executed as any thing which has been produced since the revival of the art. There were also two busts there, the one of Mr. Hastings, late viceroy of India, the other of the celebrated usurper Oliver Cromwell, which would have done honor to the best age of sculpture. Most of the monuments in this church are wholly worthless in design and execution,

and the few which have any merit are the work of foreigners.

One of the vergers went round with us, a man whose lank stature and solemn deportment would have suited the church in its best days. When first I saw him in the shadow, he looked like one of the Gothic figures affixed to a pillar; and when he began to move, I could have fancied that an embalmed corpse had risen from its cemetery to say mass in one of the chantries. He led us with much civility and solemnity to Edward the Confessor's chapel, and showed us there the tomb of that holy king; the chairs in which the king and queen are crowned; the famous coronation stone, brought hither from Scotland, and once regarded as the Palladium of the royal line; and in the same chapel certain waxen figures as large as life and in full dress. You have heard J— mention the representation of the Nativity at Belem; and exclaim against the degenerate taste of the Portuguese in erecting a puppet-show among the tombs of their kings. It was not without satisfaction that I reminded him of this, on my return from Westminster-Abbey, and told him I had seen the wax-work.

The most interesting part of the edifice is the chapel built by Henry VII, and called by his name. At the upper end is the bronze tomb of the founder, surrounded by a Gothic screen, which was once richly ornamented with statues in its various niches and recesses, but most of these have been destroyed. The whole is the work of Torregiano, an Italian artist, who broke Michel Angelo's nose, and died in Spain under a charge of heresy. Since the reign of Elizabeth, no monument has been erected to any of the English sovereigns: a proof of the coldness which their baneful heresy has produced in the national feeling. A plain marble pavement covers the royal dead in this splendid chapel, erected by one of their ancestors. No one was here to be interred who was not one of the royal family: Cromwell, however, the great usurper, whose name is held in higher estimation abroad than it seems to be in his own country, was deposited here with more than royal pomp. It was easier to dispossess

him from the grave than from the throne ; his bones were dug up by order of Charles II. and gibbeted : poor vengeance for a father dethroned and decapitated, for his own defeat at Worcester, and for twelve years of exile ! The body of Blake, which had been laid with merited honors in the same vault, was also removed and turned into the church yard : if the removal was thought necessary, English gratitude should at least have raised a monument over the man who had raised the English name higher than ever admiral before him.

One thing struck me in viewing this church as very remarkable. The monuments which are within reach of a walking-stick, are all more or less injured by that barbarous habit which Englishmen have of seeing by the sense of touch, if I may so express myself. They can never look at any thing without having it in the hand, nor show it to another person without touching it with a stick if it is within reach ; I have even noticed, in several collections of pictures exposed for sale, a large printed inscription requesting the connoisseurs not to touch them. Besides this odd habit, which is universal, there is prevalent among these people a sort of mischievous manual wit, by which milestones are commonly defaced, directing posts broken, and the parapets of bridges thrown into the river. Their dislike to a passage in a book is often shown by tearing the leaf, or scrawling over the page which differs from them in political opinion. Here is a monument to a major André, who was hanged by Washington as a spy ; the story was related in relief : it had not been erected a month before some person struck off Washington's head by way of retaliation ; somebody of different sentiments requited this by knocking of the head of the major : so the two principal figures in the composition are both headless ! From such depredations you might naturally suppose that no care is taken of the church, that stalls are set up in it, that old women sell gingerbread-nuts there, and porters make it a thoroughfare, as is done in Hamburgh. On the contrary, no person is admitted to see the Abbey for less than two shillings ; and this money, which is collected by twopences and sixpences, makes part of the revenue

of the subordinate priests in this reformed church. There is a strange mixture of greatness and littleness in every thing in this country : for this, however, there is some excuse to be offered ; from the mischief which is even now committed it is evident that, were the public indiscriminately admitted, every thing valuable in the church would soon be destroyed.

---

## LETTER XXIV.

*Complexion of the English contradictory to their historical Theories.—Christian Names and their Diminutives.—System of Surnames.—Names of the Months and Days.—Friday the unlucky Day.—St. Valentine.—Relics of Catholicism.*

THE prevalence of dark hair and dark complexions, among the English, is a remarkable fact in opposition to all established theories respecting the peoplers of the island. We know that the Celts were light or red haired, with blue eyes, by the evidence of history ; and their descendants in Wales, and Ireland, and Scotland, still continue so. The Saxons, and Angles, and Danes, were of the same complexion. How is it then that the dark eyes and dark hair of the South should predominate ? Could the Roman breed have been so generally extended, or did the Spanish colony spread further than has been supposed ? Climate will not account for the fact ; there is not sun enough to ripen a grape ; and if the climate could have darkened the Danes and Saxons, it would also have affected the Welsh ; but they retain the marked character of their ancestors.

The proper names afford no clue ; they are mostly indigenous, and the greater number of local derivation. Of the baptismal names the main proportion are Saxon and Norman ; John, Thomas, and James, are the only common apostolical ones ; others indeed occur, but it is rather unusual to meet with them. The old Testament has furnished a few ; Hagiology still fewer.

Among the men William and John predominate ; Mary and Anne among the women. In the northern provinces I am told that the Catholic names Agnes and Agatha are still frequent ; and, what is more extraordinary, our Spanish Isabel instead of Elizabeth.

Even these little things are affected by revolutions of state and the change of manners, as the storm which wrecks an armada turns the village weathercock. Thus the partisans of the Stuarts preferred the names of James and Charles for their sons ; and in the democratic families you now find young Alfreds and Hampdens, Algernons and Washingtons, growing up. Grace and Prudence were common in old times among the English ladies ; I would not be taken literally when I say that they are no longer to be found about them, and that Honor and Faith, Hope, and Charity, have disappeared as well. The continental wars introduced Eugene, and Ferdinand, and Frederick, into the parish registers ; and since the accession of the present family you meet with Georges, Carolines, and Charlottes, Augustuses and Augustas. The prevailing appetite for novels has had a very general effect. The manufacturers of these precious commodities, as their delicate ears could bear none but vocal terminations, either rejected the plain names of their aunts and grandmothers, or clipped or stretched them till they were shaped into something like sentimental euphony. Under their improving hands Lucy was extended to Louisa, Mary to Mariamne, Harriet to Henrietta, and Elizabeth cut shorter into Eliza. Their readers followed their example when they signed their names and christened their children. Bridget and Joan, and Dorothy and Alice have been discarded ; and while the more fantastic went abroad for Cecilia, Amelia, and Wilhelmina, they of a better taste recurred to their own history for such sweet names as Emma and Emeline.

The manner in which the English abbreviate their baptismal names is actually irregular. If a boy be christened John, his mother calls him Jacky, and his father Jack ; William in like manner becomes Billy or Bill ; and Edward, Neddy or Ned, Teddy or Ted, according to the gender of the person speaking : a



whimsical rule not to be paralleled in any other language. Mary is changed into Molly and Polly; Elizabeth into Bessy, Bess, Tetty, Betsy and Tetsy; Margaret into Madge, Peggy and Meggy; all which in vulgar language are clipt of their final vowel and shortened into monosyllables. Perhaps these last instances explain the origin of these anomalous mutations. Pega and Tetta are old English names long since disused, and only to be found in hagiological history: it is evident that these must have been the originals of the diminutives Peggy and Tetty or Tetsy, which never by any process of capricious alteration can be formed from Margaret and Elizabeth. The probable solution is, in each case, that some person formerly bore both names, who signed with the first and was called at home by the second,—thus the diminutive of one became associated with the other: in the next generation one may have been dropt, yet the familiar diminutive preserved; and this would go on like other family names, in all the subsequent branchings from the original stock. In like manner Jacques would be the root of Jack; Theodore or Thaddeus of Teddy; Apollonia of Polly; and Beatrice of Betty. A copious nomenclature might explain the whole.

During the late war it became a fashion to call infants after the successful admirals—though it would have been more in character to have named ships after them: the next generation will have Hoods and Nelsons in abundance who will never set foot in the navy. Sometimes an irreverent species of wit, if wit it may be called, has been indulged upon this subject: a man whose name is Ball has christened his three sons, Pistol, Musket, and Cannon. I have heard of another, who, having an illegitimate boy, baptized him Nebuchadnezzar, because, according to a mode of speaking here, he was to be sent to grass, that is, nursed by a poor woman in the country.

The system of proper names is simple and convenient. There are no patronymics, the surname never changes, and the wife loses hers for that of her husband. This custom has but lately established itself in Wales, where the people are still in a state of com-

parative barbarism. There the son of John Thomas used to be Thomas Johns, and his son again John Thomas; but this has given way to the English mode, which renders it easy to trace a descent. The names in general, like the language, though infinitely less barbarous than the German, are sufficiently uncouth to a southern eye, and sufficiently cacophonous to a southern ear.

The months are called after the Latin as with us, and differ rather less from the original, as only the terminations are altered. But the days of the week keep the names given them by the Saxon Pagans: *Lunes* is Monday, or the day of the Moon; *Martes*, Tuesday or Tuisco's day; *Miercoles*, Wednesday or Woden's day; *Jueves*, Thursday or Thor's day; *Viernes*, Friday or Frea's day; *Sabado*, Saturday or Surtur's day; *Domingo*, Sunday or the Day of the Sun. Saturday indeed is usually deduced from *Dies Saturni*; but it is not likely that this Roman deity should have maintained his post singly when all the rest of his fellows were displaced.

Friday, instead of Tuesday, is the unlucky day of the English, who are just as superstitious as we are, though in a different way. It is the common day of execution, except in cases of murder; when, as the sentence is by law to be executed the day after it is pronounced, it is always passed on Saturday that the criminal may have the Sabbath to make his peace with heaven. I could remark more freely upon the inhumanity of allowing so short a respite did I not remember the worse inhumanity of withholding the sacrament from wretches in this dreadful situation. No person here is ever married on a Friday; nor will the sailors, if they can possibly avoid it, put to sea upon that day; these follies are contagious, and the captains, as well as the crew, will rather lose a fair wind than begin the voyage so unluckily. Sailors we know are every where superstitious, and well may they be so.

If it rains on St. Swithin's they fancy it will rain every day for the next forty days. On St. Valentine's it is believed that the birds choose their mates; and

the first person you see in the morning is to be your lover, whom they call a Valentine after the saint. Among the many odd things which I shall take home is one of the pieces of cut paper which they send about on this day with verses in the middle, usually acrostics, to accord with the hearts, and darts, and billing doves represented all round either in colors or by the scissors. How a saint and a bishop came, to be the national Cupid heaven knows ! Even one of their own poets has thought it extraordinary.

#### Bishop Valentine

Left us examples to do deeds of charity ;  
 To feed the hungry, clothe the naked, visit  
 The weak and sick, to entertain the poor,  
 And give the dead a Christian funeral.  
 These were the works of piety he did practise.  
 And bade us imitate ; not look for lovers  
 Or handsome images to please our senses.

The heretics, you see, need not ridicule us for bleeding our horses on St. Stephen's and grafting our trees on the day of the Annunciation.

Many other traces of the old religion remain in the calendar, and indeed every where, but all to as little purpose. *Christmas*, *Candlemas*, *Lady-day*, *Michaelmas* ; they are become mere words, and the primary signification utterly out of mind. In the map you see St. Alban's, St. Neot's, St. Columb's, &c. The churches all over the country are dedicated to saints, whose legends are quite forgotten even upon the spot. You find a statue of king Charles in the place of Charing-Cross, one of the bridges is called Black-Friars, one of the streets the Minories. There is a place called the Sanctuary, a Pater-Noster-Row, and an Ave-Maria-Lane. Every where I find these vestiges of Catholicism, which give to a Catholic a feeling of deeper melancholy than the scholar feels amid the ruins of Rome or Athens.

## LETTER XXV.

*Vermin imported from all parts.—Fox-Hunting.—Shooting.—Destruction of the Game.—Rural Sports.*

THE king of England has a regular bug-destroyer in his household ! a relic no doubt of dirtier times ; for the English are a truly clean people, and have an abhorrence of all vermin. This loathsome insect seems to have been imported from France. An English traveller of the early part of the seventeenth century calls it the French *punaise* ; which should imply either that the bug was unknown in his time, or had been so newly imported as to be still regarded as a Frenchman. It is still confined to large cities, and is called in the country, where it is known only by name, the London bug ; a proof of foreign extraction.

It seems to be the curse of this country to catch vermin from all others : the Hessian fly devours their turnips ; an insect from America has fastened upon the apple-trees and is destroying them ; it travels onward about a league in a year, and no means have yet been discovered of checking its progress. The cockroach of the West Indies infests all houses near the river in London, and all sea-port towns ; and the Norway rats have fairly extirpated the aboriginal ones, and taken possession of the land by right of conquest. As they came in about the same time as the reigning family the partisans of the Stuarts used to call them Hanoverians. They multiply prodigiously, and their boldness and ferocity almost surpass belief : I have been told of men from whose heads they have sucked the powder and pomatum during their sleep, and of children whom they have attacked in the night and mangled. If the animals of the North should migrate, like their country barbarians, in successive shoals, each shoal fiercer than the last, it is the hamsters' turn to come after the rats, and the people of England must take

care of themselves. An invasion by rafts and gun boats would be less dangerous.

A lady of J—'s acquaintance was exceedingly desirous, when she was in Andalusia, to bring a few live locusts home with her, that she might introduce such beautiful creatures into England. Certainly, had she succeeded, she ought to have applied to the board of agriculture for a reward.

Foxes are imported from France in time of peace, and turned loose upon the south coast to keep up the breed for hunting. There is certainly no race of people, not even the hunting tribes of savages, who delight so passionately as the English in this sport. The fox-hunter of the last generation was a character as utterly unlike any other in society, and as totally absorbed in his own pursuits, as the alchemist. His whole thoughts were respecting his hounds and horses; his whole anxiety that the weather might be favorable for the sport; his whole conversation was of the kennel and stable, and of the history of his chases. One of the last of this species, who died not many years ago, finding himself seriously ill, rode off to the nearest town, and bade the waiter of the inn bring him in some oysters and porter, and go for a physician. When the physician arrived he said to him, "Doctor, I am devilish ill,—and you must cure me by next month, that I may be ready for fox-hunting." This, however, was beyond the doctor's power. One of his acquaintance called in upon him some little time after, and asked what was his complaint. "They tell me," said he, "'tis a despepsy. I don't know what that is, but some damn'd thing or other, I suppose!"—A definition of which every sick man will feel the force.

But this race is extinct, or exists only in a few families, in which the passion has so long been handed down from father to son that it is become a sort of hereditary disease. The great alteration in society which has taken place during the present reign tends to make men more like one another. The agriculturalist has caught the spirit of commerce; the merchant is educated like the nobleman; the sea officer has the polish

of high life; and London is now so often visited that the manners of the metropolis are to be found in every country gentleman's house. But though hunting has ceased to be the exclusive business of any person's life except a huntsman's, it is still pursued with an ardor and desperate perseverance beyond even that of savages: the prey is the object for which they set their snares or lie patiently in wait; here the pleasure is in the pursuit. It is no uncommon thing to read in the newspapers of a chase of ten or twelve leagues—remember, all this at full speed and without intermission—dogs, men, and horses, equally eager and equally delighted, though not equally fatigued. Facts are recorded in the annals of sporting, how the hunted animal, unable to escape, has sprung from a precipice, and some of the hounds have followed it; and of a stag which, after one of these unmerciful pursuits, returned to its own lair and, leaping a high boundery with its last effort, dropped down dead—the only hound which had kept up with it to the last dying in like manner by its side. The present king, who is remarkably fond of the sport, once followed a deer till the creature died with pure fatigue.

This was the only English custom which William of Nassau thoroughly and heartily adopted, as if he had been an Englishman himself. He was as passionately addicted to it as his present successor, and rode as boldly, making it a point of honor never to be out-done in any leap however perilous. A certain Mr. Cherry, who was devoted to the exiled family, took occasion of this to form perhaps the most pardonable design which ever was laid against a king's life. He regularly joined the royal hounds, put himself foremost, and took the most dangerous leaps in the hope that William might break his neck in following him. One day, however, he accomplished one so imminently hazardous that the king, when he came to the spot, shook his head and drew back.

Shooting is pursued with the same zeal. Many a man, who if a walk of three leagues were proposed to him would shrink from it as an exertion beyond his

strength, will walk from sun-rise till a late dinner hour, with a gun upon his shoulder, over heath and mountain, never thinking of distance, and never feeling fatigue. A game book, as it is called, is one of the regular publications wherein the sportsman may keep an account of all the game he kills, the time when, the place where, and chronicle the whole history of his campaigns! The preservation of the game becomes necessarily an object of peculiar interest to the gentry, and the laws upon this subject are enforced with a rigor unknown in any other part of Europe. In spite of this it becomes scarcer every year: poaching, that is killing game without a privilege so to do, is made a trade: the stage coaches carry it from all parts of the kingdom to the metropolis for sale, and the larders of all the great inns are regularly supplied; they who would eagerly punish the poacher never failing to encourage him by purchasing from his employers. Another cause of destruction arises from the resentment of the farmers, who think that as the animals are raised upon their grounds it is hard that they should be denied the privilege of profiting by them. At a public meeting of the gentry, in one of the northern provinces, a hamper came directed to the president, containing two thousand partridges' eggs carefully packed. Some species by these continual persecutions have been quite rooted out, others are nearly extinct, and others only are to be found in remote parts of the island. Sportsmen lament this, and naturalists lament it also with better reason.

One of the most costly works which I shall bring home is a complete treatise upon rural sports, with the most beautiful decorations that I have ever seen: it contains all possible information upon the subject, the best instructions, and annals of these sciences as they may be termed in England. I have purchased it as an exquisite specimen of English arts, and excellently characteristic of the country, more especially as being the work of a clergyman. He might have seen in his Bible that the mighty hunters there are not mentioned as examples; and that when Christ called the fisher-

men he bade them leave their pursuit, for from henceforth they should catch men.

---

## LETTER XXVI.

*Poor Laws.—Work-House.—Sufferings of the Poor, from the Climate.—Dangerous State of England during the Scarcity.—The Poor not bettered by the Progress of Civilization.*

WITH us charity is a religious duty, with the English it is an affair of law. We support the poor by alms; in England a tax is levied to keep them from starving; and, enormous as the amount of this tax is, it is scarcely sufficient for the purpose. This evil began immediately upon the dissolution of the monasteries. They who were accustomed to receive food at the convent door, where they could ask it without shame because it was given as an act of piety, had then none to look up to for bread. A system of parish taxation was soon therefore established, and new laws from time to time enacted to redress new grievances, the evil still outgrowing the remedy, till the poor laws have become the disgrace of the statutes, and it is supposed that at this day a tenth part of the whole population of England receive regular parish pay.

The disposal of this money is vested in certain officers called overseers. The office is so troublesome that the gentry rarely or never undertake it, and it usually devolves upon people rather below the middle rank, who are rigidly parsimonious in the distribution of their trust. If they were uniformly thus frugal of the parish purse it would be laudable, or at least excusable; but where their own enjoyments are concerned, they are inexcusably lavish of the money collected for better purposes. On every pretext for parish business, however slight, a dinner is ordered for the officers. While they indulge themselves they deal hardly by the poor, and give reluctantly what they cannot withhold. The beadsman at the convent door re-



ceives a blessing with his pittance, but the poor man here is made to feel his poverty as a reproach; his scanty relief is bestowed ungraciously and ungraciously received; there is neither charity in him that gives nor gratitude in him that takes. Nor is this the worst evil: as each parish is bound to provide for its own poor, an endless source of oppression and litigation arises from the necessity of keeping out all persons likely to become chargeable. We talk of the liberty of the English, and they talk of their own liberty; but there is no liberty in England for the poor. They are no longer sold with the soil, it is true; but they cannot quit the soil if there be any probability or suspicion that age or infirmity may disable them. If in such a case they endeavor to remove to some situation where they hope more easily to maintain themselves, where work is more plentiful or provisions cheaper, the overseers are alarmed, the intruder is apprehended as if he were a criminal and sent back to his own parish. Wherever a pauper dies that parish must be at the cost of his funeral: instances therefore have not been wanting of wretches in the last stage of disease having been hurried away in an open cart, upon straw, and dying upon the road. Nay, even women in the very pains of labor have been driven out, and have perished by the way-side, because the birth-place of the child would be its parish. Such acts do not pass without reprehension; but no adequate punishment can be inflicted, and the root of the evil lies in the laws.

The principle upon which the poor laws seem to have been framed is this: The price of labor is conceived to be adequate to the support of the laborer. If the season be unusually hard, or his family larger than he can maintain, the parish then assists him; rather affording a specific relief than raising the price of labor, because, if wages were increased, it would injure the main part of the laboring poor instead of benefiting them: a fact, however mortifying to the national character, sufficiently proved by experience. They would spend more money at the ale-house, working less and drinking more, till the habits of idleness and drunkenness, strengthening each other, would reduce them to

a state of helpless and burthensome poverty. Parish pay, therefore, is a means devised for increasing the wages of those persons only to whom the increase is really advantageous, and at times only when it is really necessary.

Plausible as this may at first appear it is fallacious, as all reasonings will be found which assume for their basis the depravity of human nature. The industrious by this plan are made to suffer for the spendthrift. They are prevented from laying by the surplus of their earnings for the support of their declining years, lest others not so provident should squander it. But the consequence is, that the parish is at last obliged to support both; for, if the laborer in the prime of his youth and strength cannot earn more than his subsistence, he must necessarily in his old age earn less.

When the poor are incapable of contributing any longer to their own support they are removed to what is called the work-house. I cannot express to you the feeling of hopelessness and dread with which all the decent poor look on to this wretched termination of a life of labor. To this place all vagrants are sent for punishment; unmarried women with child go here to be delivered; and poor orphans and base-born children are brought up here till they are of age to be apprenticed off: the other inmates are those unhappy people who are utterly helpless, parish idiots and madmen, the blind and the palsied, and the old who are fairly worn out. It is not in the nature of things that the superintendants of such institutions as these should be gentle-hearted, when the superintendence is undertaken merely for the sake of the salary; and in this country religion is out of the question. There are always enough competitors for the management among those people who can get no better situation; but, whatever kindliness of disposition they may bring with them to the task, it is soon perverted by the perpetual sight of depravity and of suffering. The management of children who grow up without one natural affection—where there is none to love them and consequently none whom they can love—would alone be sufficient to sour a happier disposition than is usually brought to the government of a work-house.

To this society of wretchedness the laboring poor of England look on as their last resting-place on this side the grave ; and, rather than enter abodes so miserable, they endure the severest privations as long as it is possible to exist. A feeling of honest pride makes them shrink from a place where guilt and poverty are confounded ; and it is heart-breaking for those who have reared a family of their own to be subjected in their old age to the harsh and unfeeling authority of persons younger than themselves, neither better born nor better bred. They dread also the disrespectful and careless funeral which public charity, or rather law, bestows ; and many a wretch denies himself the few sordid comforts within his reach that he may hoard up enough to purchase a more decent burial, a better shroud, or a firmer coffin, than the parish will afford.

The wealth of this nation is their own boast and the envy of all the rest of Europe ; yet in no other country is there so much poverty—nor is poverty any where else attended with such actual suffering. Poor as our own country is, the poor Spaniard has resources and comforts which are denied to the Englishman : above all, he enjoys a climate which rarely or never subjects him to physical suffering. Perhaps the pain—the positive bodily pain which the poor here endure from cold may be esteemed the worst evil of their poverty. Coal is every where dear except in the neighborhood of the collieries ; and especially so in London, where the number of the poor is of course greatest. You see women raking the ashes in the streets, for the sake of the half-burnt cinders. What a picture does one of their houses present in the depth of winter ! the old cowering over a few embers—the children shivering in rags, pale and livid—all the activity and joyousness natural to their time of life chilled within them. The numbers who perish from diseases produced by exposure to cold and rain, by unwholesome food, and by the want of enough even of that, would startle as well as shock you. Of the children of the poor hardly one third are reared.

During the late war the internal peace of the country was twice endangered by scarcities. Many riots

broke out, though fewer than were apprehended, and though the people on the whole behaved with exemplary patience. Nor were the rich deficient in charity. There is no country in the world where money is so willingly given for public purposes of acknowledged utility. Subscriptions were raised in all parts, and associations formed, to supply the distressed with food either gratuitously or at a cheaper rate than the market price. But though the danger was felt and confessed, and though the military force of London was called out to quell an incipient insurrection, no measures have been taken to prevent a return of the evil. With all its boasted wealth and prosperity England is at the mercy of the seasons. One unfavorable harvest occasions dearth : and what the consequences of famine would be, in a country where the poor are already so numerous and so wretched, is a question which the boldest statesman dares not ask himself. When volunteer forces were raised over the kingdom the poor were excluded ; it was not thought safe to trust them with arms. But the peasantry are, and ought to be, the strength of every country ; and woe to that country where the peasantry and the poor are the same !

Many causes have contributed to the rapid increase of this evil. The ruinous wars of the present reign, and the oppressive system of taxation pursued by the late premier, are among the principal. But the manufacturing system is the main cause ; it is the inevitable tendency of that system to multiply the number of the poor, and to make them vicious, diseased, and miserable.

To answer the question concerning the comparative advantages of the savage and social states, as Rousseau has done, is to commit high treason against human nature, and blasphemy against Omniscient Goodness ; but they who say that society ought to stop where it is, and that it has no further amelioration to expect, do not less blaspheme the one and betray the other. The improvements of society never reach the poor : they have been stationary, while the higher classes were progressive. The gentry of the land are better

lodged, better accommodated, better educated than their ancestors; the poor man lives in as poor a dwelling as his forefathers when they were slaves of the soil, works as hard, is worse fed and not better taught. His situation, therefore, is relatively worse. There is, indeed, no insuperable bar to his rising into a higher order—his children may be tradesmen, merchants, or even nobles—but this political advantage is no amendment of his actual state. The best conceivable state for man is that wherein he has the full enjoyment of all his powers, bodily and intellectual. This is the lot of the higher classes in Europe; the poor enjoys neither—the savage only the former. If, therefore, religion was out of the question, it had been happier for the poor man to have been born among savages than in a civilized country, where he is in fact the victim of civilization.

---

## LETTER XXVII.

*Saint Paul's.—Anecdote of a female Esquimaux.—Defect of Grecian Architecture in Cold climates.—Nakedness of the Church.—Monuments.—Pictures offered by Sir Joshua Reynolds, &c. and refused.—Ascent View from the Summit.*

THE cathedral church of St. Paul is not more celebrated than it deserves to be. No other nation in modern times has reared so magnificent a monument of piety. I never behold it without regretting that such a church should be appropriated to heretical worship; that, like a whited sepulchre, there should be death within.

In the court before the grand entrance stands a statue of Queen Anne instead of a cross; a figure as ill-executed as it is ill-placed, which has provoked some epigrams even in this country, indifferent as the taste in sculpture is here, and little as is the sense of religious decorum. On entering the church I was impressed by its magnitude. A fine anecdote is related

of the effect this produced upon a female Esquimaux : Quite overpowered with wonder when she stood under the dome, she leaned upon her conductor, as if sinking under the strong feeling of awe, and fearfully asked him, ' Did man make it ? ' My own sensations were of the same character, yet it was wonder at human power unmingled with any other kind of awe ; not that feeling which a temple should inspire ; not so much a sense that the building in which I stood was peculiarly suitable for worship, as that it could be suitable for nothing else. Gothic architecture produce the effects of sublimity, though always without simplicity, and often without magnitude ; so perhaps does the Saracenic ; if the Grecian ever produce the same effect it is by magnitude alone. But the architecture of the ancients is altered, and materially injured by the alteration, when adapted to cold climates, where it is necessary when the light is admitted to exclude the air : the windows have always a littleness, always appear misplaced ; they are holes cut in the wall ; not, as in the Gothic, natural and essential parts of the general structure.

The air in all the English churches which I have yet entered is damp, cold, confined and unwholesome, as if the graves beneath tainted it. No better proof can be required of the wisdom of enjoining incense. I have complained that the area in their ordinary churches is crowded ; but the opposite fault is perceivable in this great cathedral. The choir is but a very small part of the church ; service was going on there, being hurried over as usual in week days, and attended only by two or three old women, whose piety deserved to meet with better instructors. The vergers, however, paid so much respect to this service, such as it is, that they would not show us the church till it was over. There are no chapels, no other altar than that in the choir ;—For what then can the heretics have erected so huge an edifice ? It is as purposeless as the Pyramids.

Here are suspended all the flags which were taken in the naval victories of the late war. I do not think that the natural feeling which arose within me at see-

ing the Spanish colors among them influences me when I say that they do not ornament the church, and that, even if they did, the church is not the place for them. They might be appropriate offerings in a temple of Mars ; but certainly there is nothing in the revealed will of God which teaches us that he should be better pleased with the blood of man in battle than with that of bulls and of goats in sacrifice. The palace, the houses of legislature, the admiralty, and the tower where the regalia are deposited, should be decorated with these trophies ; so also should Greenwich be, the noble asylum for their old seamen ; and even in the church a flag might perhaps be fitly hung over the tomb of him who won it and fell in the victory. Monuments are erecting here to all the naval captains who fell in these actions ; some of them are not finished ; those which are do little honor to the arts of England. The artists know not what to do with their villanous costume, and to avoid uniforms in marble, make their unhappy statues half naked. One of these represents the dying captain falling into Neptune's arms ; a dreadful situation for a dying captain it would be,—he would certainly take the old sea-god for the devil, and the trident for the pitchfork with which he tosses about souls in the fire. Will sculptors never perceive the absurdity of allegorizing in stone ?

There are but few of these monuments as yet, because the English never thought of making St. Paul's the mausoleum of their great men till they had crowded Westminster Abbey with the illustrious and the obscure indiscriminately. They now seem to have discovered the nakedness of this huge edifice, and to vote parliamentary monuments to every sea captain who falls in battle, for the sake of filling it as fast as possible. This is making the honor too common. It is only the name of the commander in chief which is always necessarily connected with that of the victory ; he, therefore is the only individual to whom a national monument ought to be erected. If he survives the action, and it be thought expedient, as I willingly allow it to be, that every victory should have its monument, let it be like

the stone at Thermopylæ, inscribed to the memory of all who fell. The commander in chief may deserve a separate commemoration; the responsibility of the engagement rests upon him; and to him the merit of the victory, as far as professional skill is entitled to it, will, whether justly or not, be attributed, though assuredly in most cases with the strictest justice. But whatever may have been the merit of the subordinate officers, the rank which they hold is not sufficiently conspicuous. The historian will mention them, but the reader will not remember them because they are mentioned but once, and it is only to those who are remembered that statues should be voted; only to those who live in the hearts and in the mouths of the people. 'Who is this?' is a question which will be asked at every statue; but if after the verger has named the person represented it is still necessary to ask 'Who is he?' the statue is misplaced in a national mausoleum.

These monuments are too few as yet to produce any other general effect than a wish that there were more; and the nakedness of these wide walls, without altar, chapel, confessional, picture or offering, is striking and dolorous as you may suppose. Yet if such honors were awarded without any immediate political motive there are many for whom they might justly be claimed; for Cook, for instance, the first navigator without reproach; for Bruce, the most intrepid and successful of modern travellers; for lady Wortley Montague, the best of all letter-writers, and the benefactress of Europe. "I," said W. who was with me, "should demand one for sir Walter Raleigh; and even you, Spaniard as you are, would not I think contest the claim; it should be for introducing tobacco into Christendom, for which he deserves a statue of pipe-makers' clay."

Some five-and-twenty or thirty years ago the best English artists offered to paint pictures and give them to this cathedral;—England had never greater painters to boast of than at that time. The thing, however, was not so easy as you might imagine, and it was necessary to obtain the consent of the bishop, the chapter, the lord mayor, and the king. The king loves the arts, and



willingly consented ; the lord mayor and the chapter made no objection ; but the bishop positively refused, for no other reason, it is said, than because the first application had not been made to him. Perhaps some puritanical feeling may have been mingled with this despicable pride, some leaven of the old Iconoclastic and Lutheran barbarism ; but as long as the names of Barry and of sir Joshua Reynolds are remembered in this country, and remembered they will be as long as the works and the fame of a painter can endure, so long will the provoking absurdity of this refusal be execrated.\*

The monuments and the body of the church may be seen gratuitously ; a price is required for admittance to any thing above stairs, and for fourpenny, sixpenny, and shilling fees we were admitted to see the curiosities of the building ;—a model something differing from the present structure, and the work of the same great

---

\* A story even less honorable than this to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's is current at this present time, which if false should be contradicted, and if true should be generally known. Upon the death of Barry, the painter, it was wished to erect a tablet to his memory in this cathedral, and the dean and chapter were applied to for permission so to do ; the answer was, that the fee was a thousand pounds. In reply to this unexpected demand, it was represented that Barry had been a poor man, and that the monument was designed by his friends as a mark of respect to his genius ; that it would not be large, and consequently might stand in a situation where there was not room for a larger. Upon this it was answered, that, in consideration of these circumstances, perhaps five hundred pounds might be taken. A second remonstrance was made : a chapter was convened to consider the matter, and the final answer was that nothing less than a thousand pounds could be taken.

If this be false it should be publicly contradicted, especially as any thing dishonorable will be readily believed concerning St. Paul's, since lord Nelson's coffin was shown there in the grave for a shilling a head.—

architect; a geometrical staircase, at the top of which the door closes with a tremendous sound; the clock, whose huge bell in a calm day, when what little wind is stirring is from the east, may be heard five leagues over the plain at Windsor; and a whispering gallery, the great amusement of children and wonder of women, and which is indeed at first sufficiently startling. It is just below the dome; and when I was on the one side and my guide on the other, the whole breadth of the dome being between us, he shut to the door, and the sound was like a peal of thunder rolling among the mountains. The scratch of a pin against the wall and the lowest whisper were distinctly heard across. The inside of the cupola is covered with pictures by a certain Sir James Thornhill: they are too high to be seen distinctly from any place except the gallery immediately under them, and if there were nothing else to repay the trouble of ascent it would be labor in vain.

Much as I had been impressed by the size of the building on first entering it, my sense of its magnitude was heightened by the prodigious length of the passages which we traversed, and the seeming endlessness of the steps we mounted. We kept close to our conductor with a sense of danger: that it is dangerous to do otherwise was exemplified not long since by a person who lost himself here, and remained two days and nights in this dismal solitude. At length he reached one of the towers in the front; to make himself heard was impossible; he tied his handkerchief to his stick and hung it out as a signal of distress, which at last was seen from below, and he was rescued. The best plan in such cases would be to stop the clock, if the way to it could be found.

In all other towers which I had ever ascended the ascent was fatiguing but no ways frightful. Stone steps winding round and round a stone pillar from the bottom up to the top, with just room to admit you between the pillar and the wall, makes the limbs ache and the head giddy, but there is nothing to give a sense of danger. Here was a totally different scene: the ascent was up the cupola, by staircases and stages of wood, which had all the seeming insecurity of scaf-

folding. Projecting beams hung with cobwebs and black with dust, the depth below, the extent of the gloomy dome within which we were inclosed, and the light which just served to shew all this, sometimes dawning before us, sometimes fading away behind, now slanting from one side, and now leaving us almost in utter darkness : of such materials you may conceive how terrifying a scene may be formed, and you know how delightful it is to contemplate images of terror with a sense of security.

Having at last reached the summit of the dome, I was contented. The way up to the cross was by a ladder ; and as we could already see as far as the eye could reach, there was nothing above to reward me for a longer and more laborious ascent. The old bird's-eye views which are now disused because they are out of fashion, were of more use than any thing which supplies their place : half plan, half picture, they gave an idea of the place which they represented more accurately than pictures, and more vividly than plans. I would have climbed St. Paul's, if it had been only to see London thus mapped below me, and though there had been nothing beautiful or sublime in the view ; few objects, however, are so sublime, if by sublimity we understand that which completely fills the imagination to the utmost measure of its powers, as the view of a huge city thus seen at once :—house-roofs, the chimneys of which formed so many turrets ; towers and steeples ; the trees and gardens of the inns of court and the distant squares forming so many green spots in the map ; Westminster-Abbey on the one hand with Westminster-Hall, an object scarcely less conspicuous ; on the other the Monument, a prodigious column worthy of a happier occasion and a less lying inscription ; the Tower and the masts of the shipping rising behind it ; the river with its three bridges and all its boats and barges ; the streets immediately within view blackened with moving swarms of men, and lines of carriages. To the north were Hempsted and Highgate on their eminences, southward the Surry hills. Where the city ended it was impossible to distinguish : it would have been more beautiful if, as at Madrid, the capital had

been circumscribed within its walls, and the open country had commenced immediately within its limits. In every direction the lines of houses ran out as far as the eye could follow them, only the patches of green were more frequently interspersed towards the extremity of the prospect, as the lines diverged farther from each other. It was a sight which awed me and made me melancholy. I was looking down upon the habitations of a million of human beings; upon the single spot whereon were crowded together more wealth, more splendor, more ingenuity, more worldly wisdom, and, alas! more worldly blindness, poverty, depravity, dishonesty and wretchedness, than upon any other spot in the whole habitable earth.

---

### LETTER XXVIII.

*State of the English Catholics.—Their prudent Silence in the Days of Jacobinism.—The Church of England jealous of the Dissenters.—Riots in 1780.—Effects of the French Revolution.—The Re-establishment of the Monastic Orders in England.—Number of Nunneries and Catholic Seminaries.—The Poor easily converted.—Catholic Writers.—Dr. Geddes.*

THE situation of the Catholics in England is far more favorable at present than it has been at any period since the unfortunate expulsion of James II. There is an opinion prevalent among freethinkers and schismatics that intolerance is bad policy, and that religious principles hostile to an establishment will die away if they are not persecuted. These reasoners have forgotten that Christianity was rooted up in Japan, and that heresy was extirpated from Spain, by fire. The impolicy is in half measures.

So long as the Stuarts laid claim to the crown, the Catholics were jealously regarded as a party connected with them; and even the large class of Jacobites, as they were called, who adhered to the old family merely from a principle of loyalty, being obstinate

heretics, looked suspiciously upon their Catholic coadjutors as men whose motives were different, though they were engaged in the same cause. These men would never have attempted to restore the Stuarts if they had not believed that the Protestant church establishment would remain undisturbed; they believed this firmly,—believed that a Catholic king would reign over a nation of schismatics and make no attempt at converting them; so ignorant were they of the principles of Catholicism. But no sooner had the pretender ceased to be formidable than the Catholics were forgotten, or considered as only a religious sect of less consequence in the state, and therefore less obnoxious than any other, because neither numerous nor noisy. In fact the persecuting laws, though never enforced, were still in existence; and the Catholics themselves, as they had not forgotten their bloody effects in former times, prudently persevered in silence.

Fortunately for them, as soon as they had ceased to be objects of suspicion the Presbyterians became so. This body of dissenters had been uniformly attached to the Hanoverian succession; but when that house was firmly established, and all danger from the Stuarts over, the old feelings began to revive, both on the part of the Crown and of the Nonconformists. What they call the connection between civil and religious freedom, or, as their antagonists say, between schism and rebellion, made the court jealous of their numbers and of their principles. The clergy too, being no longer in danger from those whom they had dispossessed, began to fear those who would dispossess them; they laid aside their controversy with the Catholics, and directed their harangues and writings against greater schismatics than themselves. During such disputes our brethren had nothing to do but quietly to look on, and rejoice that the kingdom of Beelzebub was divided against itself.

It is true a violent insurrection broke out against them in the year 1780; but this was the work of the lowest rabble, led on by a madman. It did not originate in any previous feelings, for probably nine-tenths

of the mob had never heard of popery till they rioted to suppress it, and left no rankling behind : on the contrary, as the Catholics had been wantonly and cruelly attacked, a sentiment of compassion for them was excited in the more respectable part of the community.

The French Revolution materially assisted the true religion. The English clergy, trembling for their own benefices, welcomed the emigrant priests as brethren; and, forgetting all their former ravings about Antichrist and Babylon and the Scarlet Whore, lamented the downfall of religion in France. An outcry was raised against the more daring heretics at home, and the tide of popular fury let loose upon them. While this dread of Atheism prevailed, the Catholic priests obtained access every where; and the university of Oxford even supplied them with books from its own press. These noble confessors did not let the happy opportunity pass by unimproved; they sowed the seeds abundantly and saw the first fruits of the harvest. But the most important advantage which has ever been obtained for the true religion, since its subversion, is the re-establishment of the monastic orders in this island, from whence they had so long been procribed. This great object has been effected with admirable prudence. A few nuns who had escaped from the Atheistical persecution in France, were permitted to live together according to their former mode of life. It would have been cruel to have separated them, and their establishment was connived at as trifling in itself, and which would die a natural death with its members. But the Catholic families, rejoicing in this manifest interposition of Providence, made use of the opportunity, and found no difficulty in introducing novices. Thus is good always educed from evil; the irruption of the barbarous nations led to their conversion; the overthrow of the Greek empire occasioned the revival of letters in Europe: and the persecution of Catholicism in France has been the cause of its establishment in England; the storm which threatened to pluck up this Tree of Life by its roots has only scattered abroad its seed. Not only have many conversions been effected, but even in ma-

my instances the children of Protestants have been inspired with such holy zeal that, heroically abandoning the world in spite of all the efforts of their deluded parents, they have entered and professed. Some of the wiser heretics have seen to what these beginnings will lead ; but the answer to their representations has been, the vows may be taken at pleasure and broken at pleasure, for by the law of England such vows are not binding. As if any law could take away the moral obligation of a vow and neutralize perjury ! May we not indulge a hope that this blindness is the work of God !

- There are at this time five Catholic colleges in England and two in Scotland, besides twelve schools and academies for the instruction of boys : eleven schools for females, besides what separate ones are kept by the English Benedictine nuns from Dunkirk ; the nuns of the Ancient English Community at Brussels ; the nuns from Bruges ; the nuns from Liege ; the Augustinian nuns from Louvain ; the English Benedictine nuns from Cambray ; the Benedictine nuns from Ghent ; those of the same order from Montargis ; and the Dominican nuns from Brussels : in all these communities the rules of the respective orders are observed, and novices are admitted ; they are convents as well as schools. The Poor Clares have four establishments, in which only novices are received, not scholars ; the Teresians three ; the Benedictine nuns one. Convents of monks are not so numerous ; and indeed in the present state of things secular clergy are better laborers in the vineyard ; the Carthusians, however, have an establishment in the full rigor of their rule. Who could have hoped to live to see these things in England !

The greater number of converts are made among the poor, who are always more easily converted than the rich, because their inheritance is not in this world, and they enjoy so little happiness here that they are more disposed to think seriously of securing it hereafter. It is no difficult thing to make them set their hearts and their hopes upon heaven. Their own cler-

gy neglect them ; and when they behold any one solicitous for their salvation, without any interested motive, an act of love towards them is so unexpected and so unusual that their gratitude prepares the way for truth. The charity also which our holy religion so particularly enjoins produces its good effect even on earth ; proselytes always abound in the neighbourhood of a wealthy Catholic family. Were the seminaries as active as they were in the days of persecution, and as liberally supplied with means, it would not be absurd to hope for the conversion of this island, so long lost to the church.

Another circumstance greatly in favor of the true religion is that there is no longer any difficulty or danger in publishing Catholic writings. They were formerly proscribed and hunted out as vigilantly as prohibited books in our own country ; but now the press is open to them, and able defenders of the truth have appeared. This also has been managed skilfully. To have openly attacked the heretical establishment might have attracted too much notice, and perhaps have excited alarm : nor indeed would the heretics have perused a work avowedly written with such a design. Accordingly the form of history has been used, a study of which the English are particularly fond. An excellent life of Cardinal Pole has been written, which exposes the enormities of Henry VIII, and the character of the wretched Anna Boleyn. Another writer, in a history of Henry II, has vindicated the memory of that blessed Saint Thomas of Canterbury, who is so verified by all the English historians ; and Bishop Milner, still more lately, in a work upon antiquities, has ventured to defend those excellent prelates who attempted, under Philip and Mary, to save their country from the abyss of heresy.

A division for a short time among the Catholics themselves was occasioned by Dr. Geddes, a priest of great learning, but of the most irascible disposition and perverse mind. This man began to translate the Scriptures anew ; and, as he avowed opinions destructive of their authority, as well as of revealed religion, his bish-



op very properly interfered, forbade him to proceed, and on his persisting suspended him for contumacy. He obstinately went on, and lived to publish two volumes of the text and a third of notes; the notes consist wholly of verbal criticism, and explain nothing, and the language of the translation is such as almost to justify a suspicion that he intended to debase the holy writings, and render them odious. As long as he lived he found a patron in Lord Petre; but his books are now selling at their just value, that is, as waste paper; and if his name was not inserted in the Index Expurgatorius, it would be forgotten.

Pope and Dryden, the two greatest English poets, were both Catholics, though the latter had been educated in the schism.

---

## LETTER XXIX.

*Number of Sects in England, all appealing to the Scriptures.—Puritans.—Nonjurors.—Rise of Socinianism, and its probable Downfal.*

THE heretical sects in this country are so numerous, that an explanatory dictionary of their names has been published. They form a curious list! Arminians, Socinians, Baxterians, Presbyterians, New Americans, Sabellians, Lutherians, Moravians, Swedenborgians, Athanasians, Episcopalians, Arians, Sabbatarians, Trinitarians, Unitarians, Millenarians, Necessarians, Sublapsarians, Supralapsarians, Antinomians, Hutchinsonians, Sandemanians, Muggletonians, Baptists, Anabaptists, Pædobaptists, Methodists, Papists, Universalists, Calvinists, Materialists, Destructionists, Brownists, Independents, Protestants, Hugonots, Nonjurors, Seceders, Hernhutters, Dunkers, Jumpers, Shakers, and Quakers, &c. &c. &c.\* A precious nomenclature!

---

\* It must surely be superfluous to make any comment upon the ignorant or insolent manner in which

only to be paralleled by the catalogue of the Philistines in Sanson Nazareno,† or the musterroll of Anna de Santiago's Devils,† under Acquias, Brum and Acatu, lieutenant-generals to Lucifer himself.

This endless confusion arises from the want of some surer standard of faith than Reason and the Scriptures, to one or both of which all the schismatics appeal, making it their boast that they allow no other authority. Reason and the Scriptures! Even one of their own bishops calls Reason a box of quicksilver, and says that it is like a pigeon's neck, or a shot-silk, appearing one color to me, and another to you who stand in a different light. And for the Scriptures well have they been likened to a nose of wax, which every finger and thumb may tweak to the fashion of their own fancy. You may well suppose how perversely

---

synonymous appellations are here classed as different sects. The popish author seems to have aimed at something like wit by arranging them in rhymes;—as this could not be preserved in the translation, and it is a pity any wit should be lost, the original, such as it is, follows:—“*Arminianos, Socinianos, Baxterianos, Presbiterianos, Nuevos Americanos, Sabellianos, Luteranos, Moravianos, Swedenborgianos, Athanasianos, Episcopalianos, Arianos, Sabbatarianos, Trinitarianos, Unitarianos, Millenarianos, Necessarianos, Sublapsarianos, Supralapsarianos, Antimonianos, Hutchinsonianos, Sandemanianos, Muggletonianos, Baptistas, Anabaptistas, Pædobaptistas, Methodistas, Papistas, Universalistas, Calvinistas, Materialistas, Destructionistas, Brownistas, Independantes, Protestantes, Hugonotos Nonjureros, Secederos, Hernhutteros, Dunkeros, Jumperos, Shakeros, y Quakeros.*”—The author, to make these names look as uncouth and protentious as possible, has not translated several which he must have understood, and has retained the *w* and *k*.—TR.

† These allusions are probably well understood in Spain; but here, as in many other instances, the translator must confess his ignorance, and regret that he can give no explanation.—TR.

those heretics will wrest the spirit, who have not scrupled to corrupt the letter of the Gospel. In many editions of the English Bible *ye* has been substituted for *we*; Acts vi. 3. the Presbyterians having bribed the printer thus to favor their heresy. Were you to hear the stress which some of these Puritans lay upon the necessity of perusing the Scriptures, you might suppose, they had adopted the Jewish notion, that the first thing which God himself does every morning is to read three hours in the Bible.

You said to me, Examine into the opinions of the different heretics and you will be in no danger of heresy; and you requested me to send you full accounts of all that I should see, learn, or think during this inquiry as the main confession you should require. The result will prove that your confidence was not misplaced; that nothing could teach me so feelingly the blessing of health, as a course of studies in an infirmary.

Many of the names of this hydra brood need no explanation; the others I shall explain as I understand them, and those which are left untouched you may consider as too insignificant in their numbers, or in their points of difference, to require more than the mere insertion of their titles in the classification of heresies. The Dunkers and Sandemonians, the Baxterians and Muggletonians, may be left in obscurity with the Tascadrogiti and Ascodrogiti, the Perticonasati of old, the Passalaronciti, and Artotyriti, of whom St. Jerome might well say: *Magis portenta quam nomina.*

Some of these sects differ from the establishment in discipline only, others both in doctrine and discipline; they are either political or fanatical or both. In all cases it may be remarked that the dissenting ministers, as they are called, are more zealous than the regular clergy; because they either choose their profession for conscience sake, or take it up as a trade, influenced either by enthusiasm or knavery, which are so near akin and so much alike that it is generally difficult, and sometimes impossible, to distinguish one from the other.

When the schism was fairly established in this island by the accursed Elizabeth, all sorts of heresies sprung up like weeds in a neglected field. The new establishment paid its court to the new head of the church by the most slavish doctrines ; the more abject, the more were they unlike the principles of the Catholic religion and also to the political tenets of the non-conformists. The consequence was, a strict union between the clergy and the crown ; while, on the other hand, all the fanatics, however at variance in other points, were connected by their common hatred of this double tyranny. Elizabeth kept them down by the Inquisition : she martyred the Catholic teachers, and put the Puritans to a slower death, by throwing them in dungeons and leaving them to rot there amid their own excrement. They strengthened during the reign of her timorous successor, and overthrew the monarchy and hierarchy together under Charles the martyr of the English schismatical church. Then they quarrelled among themselves ; and one party, disappointed of affecting its own establishment, brought back Charles II who ruled them with a rod of iron. A little prudence in James would have restored England to the bosom of the church ; but he offended the clergy by his precipitance, forced them to coalesce with the Dissenters and lost his crown. His father's fate was before his eyes, and he feared to lose his head also ; but had he been bold enough to set it at stake, and been as willing to be a martyr as he was to be a confessor, a bloodier civil war might have been excited in England than in Ireland ; England might have been his by conquest as well as birth, and the religion of the conqueror imposed upon the people.

This revolution occasioned a new schism. From the time of their establishment, the clergy had been preaching the doctrines of absolute power and passive obedience ; that kings govern by a right divine, and, therefore, are not amenable to man for their conduct. These principles had taken deep root in consequence of the general fear and hatred against the Calvinists. No inconsiderable portion of the clergy, therefore, however heartily they dreaded the restoration of what they cal-

ted Popery by James, could not in conscience assent to the accession of William: indeed, the more sincerely they had deprecated the former danger, the less could they reconcile their really tender consciences to the revolution. They therefore resigned, or rather were displaced from, their sees and benefices and lingered about half a century as a distinct sect under the title of Nonjurors. These men were less dangerous to the new government than they who, having the same opinions without the same integrity, took the oaths of allegiance and washed them down with secret bumpers to King James. But great part of the clergy sincerely acquiesced in the Whig principles; and this number was continually increasing as long as such principles were the fashion of the court. Of this the government were well aware: they let the malcontents\* alone, knowing that where the carcase is there will the crows be gathered together; and in this case it so happened that the common frailty and the common sense of mankind coincided.

I have related in my last how the Dissenters, from the republican tendency of their principles, became again obnoxious to government during the present reign: the ascendancy of the old church and tory party, and the advantages which have resulted to the true religion. Their internal state has undergone as great a change. One part of them has insensibly lapsed into Socinianism a heresy, till of late years, almost unknown in England; and into this party all the indifferents from other sects, who do not choose, for political motives, to join the establishment naturally fall. The establishment itself furnishes a supply by the falling off of those of its members, who, in the progress of inquiry, discover that the church of England is neither one thing nor the other; that in matters of religion all must rest upon faith, or upon reason; and have unhappily preferred the sandy foundation of human wit. *Crede ut intelligas, noli intelligere ut credas*, is the wise precept of St. Augustine; but these heretics

---

\* Don Manuel seems not to recollect Dr. Sachevenel, or not to have heard of him.—T.R.

have discarded the fathers as well as the saints! These become Socinians; and though many of them do not stop here in the career of unbelief, they still frequent the meeting houses, and are numbered among the sect. With these all the hydra brood of Arianism and Pelagianism, and all the anti-calvinist Dissenters have united; each preserving its own peculiar tenets, but all agreeing in their abhorrence of Calvinism, their love of unbounded freedom of opinion, and, in consequence, their hostility to any church establishment. All, however, by this union and still more by the medley of doctrines which are preached, as the pulpit happens to be filled by a minister of one persuasion or the other, are insensibly modified and assimilated to each other; and this assimilation will probably become complete as the older members, who were more rigidly trained in the orthodoxy of heterodoxy, drop off. A body will remain respectable for riches, numbers, erudition and talents, but without zeal and without generosity; and they will fall asunder at no very remote period, because they do not afford their ministers stipends sufficient for the decencies of life. The church must be kept together by a golden chain; and this, which is typically true of the true church, is literally applicable to every false one. These sectarians call themselves the enlightened part of the Dissenters; but the children of Mammon are wiser in their generation than such children of light.

From this party, therefore, the church of England has nothing to fear; though of late years its hostility has been erringly directed against them. They are rather its allies, than its enemies, an advanced guard, who have pitched their camp upon the very frontiers of infidelity, and exert themselves in combating the unbelievers on one hand and the Calvinists on the other. They have the fate of Servetus for their warning, which the followers of Calvin justify, and are ready to make their precedent. Should these sworn foes to the establishment succeed in overthrowing it, a burnt-offering of anti-trinitarians would be the first illumination for the victory.

---

 LETTER XXX.

*Watering Places.—Taste for the Picturesque.—Encomiendas.*

THE English migrate as regularly as rooks. Home sickness is a disease which has no existence in a certain state of civilization or of luxury, and instead of it these islanders are subject to periodical fits of what I shall beg leave to call *oikophobia*, a disorder with which physicians are perfectly well acquainted, though it may not yet have been catalogued in the nomenclature of nosology.

In old times, that is to say two centuries ago, mineral springs were the only places of resort. Now the Nereids have as many votaries as the Naiads, and the tribes of wealth fashion swarm down to the sea coast as punctual as the land crabs in the West-Indies march the same way. These people, who have unquestionably the best houses of any people in Europe, and more conveniences about them to render home comfortable, crowd themselves into the narrow apartments and dark streets of a little country town, just at that time of the year when instinct seems to make us, like the lark, desirous of as much sky-room as possible. The price they pay for these lodgings is exorbitant; the more expensive the place, the more numerous are the visitors; for the pride of wealth is as ostentatious in this country as ever the pride of birth has been elsewhere. In their haunts, however, these visitors are capricious; they frequent a coast some seasons in succession, like herrings, and then desert it for some other with as little apparent motive as the fish have for varying their track. It is fashion which influences them, not the beauty of the place, not the desirableness of the accommodations, not the convenience of the shore for their ostensible purpose, bathing. Wherever one of the queen bees of fashion

alights, a whole swarm follows her. They go into the country for the sake of seeing company, not for retirement; and in all this there is more reason than you perhaps have yet imagined.

The fact is, that in these heretical countries parents have but one way of disposing of their daughters, and in that way it becomes less and less easy to dispose of them every year, because the modes of living become continually more expensive, the number of adventurers in every profession yearly increases, and of course every adventurer's chance of success is proportionably diminished. They who have daughters take them to these public places to look for husbands; and there is no indelicacy in this; because others, who have no such motive for frequenting them, go likewise in consequence of the fashion, or of habits which they have acquired in their younger days. This is so general, that health has almost ceased to be the pretext. Physicians, indeed, still send those who have more complaints than they can cure, or so few that they can discover none, to some of the fashionable spas which are supposed to be medicinal because they are nauseous; they still send the paralytic to find relief at Bath, or to look for it, and the consumptive to die at the Hot wells; yet even to these places more persons go in quest of pleasure than of relief, and the parades and pump-rooms there exhibit something more like the Dance of Death than has ever perhaps been represented elsewhere in real life.

There is another way of passing the summer, which is equally, if not more, fashionable. Within the last thirty years a taste for the picturesque has sprung up; and a course of summer travelling is now looked upon to be as essential as ever a course of spring physic was in old times. While one of the flocks of fashion migrates to the sea-coast, another flies off to the mountains of Wales, to the lakes in the northern provinces, or to Scotland; some to mineralogize, some to botanize, some to take views of the country;—all to study the picturesque, a new science for which a new language has been formed, and, for which the English have discovered a new sense in themselves, which as-



surely was not possessed by their fathers. This is one of the customs to which it suits a stranger to conform. My business is to see the country and, to confess the truth, I have myself caught something of this passion for the picturesque from conversation, from books, and still more from the beautiful landscapes in water colors, in which the English excel all other nations.

To the lakes then I am preparing to set out. D. will be my companion. We go by the way of Oxford, Birmingham, and Liverpool; and return by York and Cambridge, designing to travel by stage over the less interesting provinces, and, when we reach the land of lakes, to go on foot, in the true picturesque costume, with a knapsack slung over the shoulder. I am smiling at the elevation of yours, and the astonishment in your arched brows. Even so: it is the custom in England. Young Englishmen have discovered that they can walk as well as the well-girt Greeks in the days of old, and they have taught me the use of my legs.

I have packed up a box of *encomiendas*, to go during my absence by the Sally, the captain of which has promised to deposit it safely with our friend Baltazar. One case of razors is for my father; they are of the very best fabric; my friend Benito has never wielded such instruments since first he took man by the nose. I have added a case of lancets for Benito himself at his own request; and, in addition, the newest instrument for drawing teeth; remembering the last grinder which he dislocated for me, and obeying the precept of returning good for evil. The cost stands over to my own charity score, and I shall account for it with my confessor. Padre Antonio will admit it as alms, it being manifestly designed to save my neighbors from the pains of purgatory upon earth. The lamp is infinitely superior to any thing you have ever seen in our own country; but England is the land of ingenuity. I have written such particular instructions that there can be no difficulty in using it. The smaller parcel is Donna Isabel's commission. If she ask how I like the English ladies, say to her, in the words of the Romance—

Que no quiero amores  
 En Inglaterra,  
 Pues otros mejores\*  
 Tengo yo en mi tierra.

The case of sweetmeats is Mrs. J—'s present to my mother. There is also a hamper of cheese, the choicest which could be procured. One, with the other case of razors, you will send to Padre Antonio, and tell him that in this land of heresy I shall be as mindful of my faith as of my friends.

---

LETTER XXXI.

*Journey to Oxford.—Stage-Coach Travelling and Company.*

Thursday, July 1.

THE stage-coach in which we had taken our places was to start at six. We met at the inn and saw our trunks safely stowed in the boot, as they called a great receptacle for baggage, under the coachman's feet: this is a necessary precaution for travellers in a place where rogues of every description swarm, and in a case where neglect would be as mischievous as knavery. There were two other passengers, who, with ourselves, filled the coach. The one was evidently a member of the university; the other a fat vulgar woman, who had stored herself with cakes, oranges, and cordials for the journey. She had with her a large bundle which she would not trust in the boot, and which was too big to go in the seat; so she carried it upon her lap. A man, and woman, who had accompanied her to the inn, stood by the coach till it set off; relations they seemed to be, by the familiar manner in which they spoke of those to whom she was returning; sending their love to one, and requesting to hear of another, and repeating 'Be sure you let us know you are got safe,' till the very last minute. The machine started

---

\* That I want no loves in England, because I have other better ones in my own country.—The.

within a few minutes of the time appointed ; the coachman smacked his whip, as if proud of his dexterity, and we rattled over the stones with a fearful velocity ; for he was driving four horses. In Piccadilly he stopped at another inn, where all the western stages call as they enter or go out of town : here we took in another cargo of parcels, two passengers mounted the roof, and we once more proceeded.

We left town by the great western road, the same way I had entered. It was a great relief when we exchanged the violent jolting over the stones for steady motion on a gravel road ; but the paved ways were met with again in all the little towns and townlets ; and as these, for a considerable distance, almost join each other it was a full hour before we felt ourselves fairly in the country. Several stages passed us within a few miles of London, on their way up : they had been travelling all night ; yet such are their regularity and emulation, that though they had come about thirty leagues, stopped at different places, not one was more than ten minutes distance apart from another.

Englishmen are not very social to strangers. Our fellow-traveller composed himself to sleep in the corner of the coach ; but women are more communicative, and the good lady gave us her whole history before we arrived at the end of the first stage ; *how* she had been to see her sister who lived in the Borough, and was now returning home ; that she had been to both the play-houses, Astley's amphitheatre, and the Royal circus ; had seen the crown and the lions at the Tower, and the elephants at Exeter 'Change ; and that on the night of the illumination she had been out till half after two o'clock, but never could get within sight of M. Otto's house. I found that it raised me considerably in her estimation when I assured her that I had been more fortunate, and had actually seen it. She then execrated all who did not like the peace, told me what the price of bread had been during the war and how it had fallen ; expressed a hope that Hollands and French brandy would fall also ; spoke with complacency of Bonniprat, as she called him, and asked whether we loved him as well in our country as the people in Eng-

land loved king George. On my telling her that I was a Spaniard, not a Frenchman, she accommodated her conversation accordingly, said it was a good thing to be at peace with Spain, because Spanish annatto and jar raisins came from that country; and inquired how Spanish lickorice was made, and if the people wer'n't papists and never read in the Bible. You must not blame me for boasting of a lady's favors, if I say my answers were so satisfactory that I was pressed to partake of her cakes and oranges.

We breakfasted at Slough, the second stage; a little town which seems to be chiefly supported by its inns. The room into which we were shown was not so well furnished as those which were reserved for travellers in chaises: in other respects we were quite as well served, and perhaps more expeditiously. The breakfast service was on the table and the kettle boiling. When we paid the reckoning, the woman's share was divided among us; it is the custom in stage coaches, that if there be but one woman in company the other passengers pay for her at the inns.

We saw Windsor distinctly on the left, standing on a little eminence, a flag upon the tower indicating that the royal family were there. Almost under it were the pinnacles of Eton college, where most of the young nobility are educated immediately under the sovereign's eye. An inn was pointed out to me by the road side where a whole party, many years ago, were poisoned by eating food which had been prepared in a copper vessel. The country is flat, or little diversified with risings, beautifully verdant, though with far more uncultivated ground than you would suppose could possibly be permitted so near to such a metropolis. The frequent towns, the number of houses by the road side, and the apparent comfort and cleanliness of all the travellers whom we met, and the gentlemen's seats, as they are called, in sight, every one of which was mentioned in my Book of the Roads, kept my attention perpetually alive. All the houses are of brick; and I did not see one which appeared to be above half a century old.

We crossed the Thames over Maidenhead-bridge, so called from the near town, where a head of one of the eleven thousand virgins was once venerated. Here the river is rather beautiful than majestic ; indeed nothing larger than barges navigate it above London. The bridge is a handsome stone pile, and the prospect on either hand delightful ; but chiefly up the river, where many fine seats are situated on the left bank amid hanging woods. As the day was very fine, D. proposed that we should mount the roof ; to which I assented, not without some little secret perturbation ; and to confess the truth, for a few minutes, I repented my temerity. We sate upon the bare roof, immediately in front, our feet resting upon a narrow shelf which was fastened behind the coachman's seat, and being further or closer as the body of the coach was jolted, sometimes it swung from under us and at others squeezed the foot back. There was only a low iron rail on each side to secure us, or rather to hold by, for otherwise it was no security. At first it was fearful to look down over the driver, upon four horses going with such rapidity, or upon the rapid motion of the wheels immediately below us ; but I soon lost all sense of danger, or to speak more truly, found that no danger existed except in imagination ; for if I sate freely, and feared nothing, there was in reality nothing to fear.

The Oxford road branches off here from the great Western one, in a northerly direction. A piece of waste which we crossed, called Maidenhead Thicket, though now not woodland as the name implies, was formerly infamous for robberies ; and our coachman observed that it would recover its old reputation, as soon as the soldiers and sailors were paid off. I have heard apprehensions of this kind very generally expressed. The soldiers have little or no money when they are discharged, and the sailors soon squander what they may have. There will of course be many who cannot find employment, and some who will not seek it. Indeed, the sailors talk with the greatest composure of land-privateering, as they call highway robbery : and, it must be confessed, that their habits of privateering by

sea are very well adapted to remove all scruples concerning *meum* and *tuum*.

At Henley we came in sight of the Thames again,—still the same quiet and beautiful stream : the view as we descended a long hill was exceedingly fine ; the river was winding below, a fine stone bridge across it, and a large and handsome town immediately on the other side ; a town, indeed, considerably larger than any which we had passed. The stage coaches are admirably managed ; relays of horses\* are ready at every

---

\* It is hoped some of our American stage proprietors will improve their establishments : for which there is too much need.—From New-York to Philadelphia may be found, perhaps, the *worst* road and least attention with the *best* charges in the United States.

Scarce a mile of our roads but is infested with one or more *rum-shops* ; at each of which the stage driver is *compelled* to stop and *water*—and get his fee—a *dram*. Some time since at the Hook a person complained to the driver that there was not room in the stage as it was already full ; “stop a little” said he coolly “till I pack them away.” After riding a whole night with as many as could be *packed* in the stage—one of whom was J. At——n, Esq. of this city—and within a short distance of Hartford where the stage was to put up, just at break of day it was stopped by the driver—a *wet soul*—at one of these *taverns*. After considerable noise, and time spent, the house was opened and in he went to have a fire made and warm himself. Indeed the *coolness* of this man was very remarkable as all the *callings*, and repeated solicitations, of the passengers to proceed did not in the least discompose him—he first suffered them to warm themselves by their bellowing, *lest they* might take cold—and to cool again before he started : that it might not be said he was travelling in bad company. In Boston, at Lamphear’s, two gentlemen after taking seats in the southern stage, were informed by the bar-keeper that it would not call elsewhere for them ; therefore it was necessary to lodge in the house.—After being conducted up as high as the roof

post ; as soon as the coach drives up they are brought out, and we are scarcely detained ten minutes. The coachman seems to know every body along the road ; he drops a parcel at one door, nods to a woman at another, delivers a message at a third, and stops at a fourth to receive a glass of spirits or a cup of ale, which has been filled for him as soon as the sound of his wheels was heard. In fact, he lives upon the road and is at home when upon his coach-box.

---

would permit they were deposited in a place containing several beds, as they were called, and in the morning were charged 50 cents each for their *lodging*—fortunately they did lodge, for had they fallen from that height they would have never told of it. But they were deceived ; the stage would have called at any house in Boston.—Indeed from Providence, or Newport, to Boston and so on to Portland in Maine, no country affords better stages—theirs are literally coaches—none more careful and obliging drivers—or so good roads. It is much to the credit of the conductors of these establishments that all the men, employed at the different stage-offices, are as civil in their demeanor as decent in their appearance—no fear need be entertained by a traveller for his baggage: it is only necessary to point out his trunks to the attendants and intimate his wish respecting them, and he may rest satisfied every thing will be safe.

These people appear in general to have yet to learn that every traveller should be considered as legal subject for pillage, and plundered accordingly—even a porter does not think it his duty to charge more for carrying a trunk than it is worth—in New-York, a gentleman would certainly be insulted by the porter if he was to offer him less than four times his just due.—Stage proprietors should consider it *their* duty to prevent these impositions, and it is in their power to check them—a stranger neither can nor will—he submits to them and repeats them abroad. In some places in the eastern states their *cookery* as well as their *charges* may be improved—at Lampheare's, however, it is said both are good—certainly *one* is.—A.M. E.D.

The country improved after we left Henley ; it became more broken with hills, better cultivated, and better wooded. It is impossible not to like the villas, so much opulence and so much ornament is visible about them, but it is also impossible not to wish that the domestic architecture of England were in a better taste. Dinner was ready for us at Nettlebed : it was a very good one ; nor was there any thing to complain of, except the strange custom of calling for wine which you know to be bad and paying an extravagant price for what you would rather not drink. The coachman left us here, and received from each person a shilling as a gratuity which he had well deserved. We now resumed our places in the inside : dinner had made our male companion better acquainted with us, and he became conversable. When he knew what countryman I was, he made many inquiries respecting Salamanca ; the only one of our universities with which the English seem to be acquainted, and which, I believe, they know only from *Gil Blas*. I do not think he had ever before heard of *Alcala* ; but he listened very attentively to what I told him, and politely offered me his services in Oxford, telling us he was a fellow of *Lincoln*, and insisting that we should breakfast with him the following morning.

At Nettlebed we passed over what is said to be the highest ground in England, I know not with what truth, but certainly with little apparent probability. We could have ascended little upon the whole since we had left London, and were travelling upon level ground. About five o'clock we came in sight of Oxford, and I resumed my place on the roof. This was by no means the best approach to the city, yet I never beheld any thing more impressive, more in character, more what it should be than these pinnacles, and spires, and towers, and dome rising amid thick groves. It stands on a plain, and the road in the immediate vicinity is through open corn fields. We entered by a stately bridge over the *Cherwell*: *Magdalen tower*, than which nothing can be more beautiful, stands at the end and we looked down upon the shady walks of *Magdalen college*. The coach



drove half way up the High-street, and stopped at the Angel-inn.

LETTER XXXII.

*High-street, Oxford.—Dress of the Oxonians.—Christ Church Walk.—Friar Bacon's Study.—Lincoln College.—Baliol.—Trinity.—New College.—Saint John's.—Mode of Living at the Colleges.—Servitors.—Summer Lightning.*

D. has a relation at one of the colleges, to whom he dispatched a note immediately upon our arrival. By the time tea was ready he was with us. It must be admitted, that though the English are in general inhospitable towards foreigners, no people can be more courteous to those who are properly introduced. The young student told us that he should show us the university with as much pleasure as we could see it; for he had abstained from visiting many things himself, till he should have a lion to take with him. Upon inquiring the meaning of this strange term, I found that I was a lion myself; it is the name for a stranger in Oxford.

The High-street, in which our inn is situated, is said to be the finest street in Europe. The Calle de Alcala is longer, broader, straighter, and, were the trees in the Prado of tolerable size it would have a finer termination. In point of fine buildings, I should suppose no street can be compared with this: but the whole cannot be seen at once, because it is not sufficiently straight.

The dress of the collegians is picturesque: that which the great body of students wear is not unlike that of a secular priest. The cap is square, worn diagonally, covered with black cloth, and has a silk tassel in the middle: noblemen have the tassel of gold. It is graceful, but inconvenient, being of no use against sun, wind, or rain. Every degree has its distinguishing habit; they are not numerous, and all are of the

same color. I was the more sensible of the beauty of this collegiate costume, as cloaks are not worn in this country: there are no monastics, and the clergy are not to be distinguished from the laity; so that there is a total want of drapery in the dress of Englishmen, every where, except in the universities.

We went after tea to a walk belonging to the college of Christ Church, a foundation of the famous Wolsey who thus made some compensation to literature, and as he thought to the church, for the injury he had done them. The foundation has been greatly increased;—it has a modern square, finely built, with a modern gateway leading to it; but modern buildings are not in keeping with the monastic character of the place. Our monasteries, indeed, are rarely or never so beautiful as these colleges: these are lighter, without being the less venerable in appearance, and have that propriety about them which characterizes every thing English. The greater part of Christ Church college is ancient; nothing can be finer than the great gateway, the great square, and the open ascent to the refectory, though the great square is debased by a little miserable fountain of green and stinking water in the centre, so pitiful that the famous *Manneke* of Brussels might well be placed in the midst of it, as the appropriate god of the puddle.

The walk belonging to this college is truly beautiful: a long avenue of fine old elms, whose boughs form a perfect arch in the vista, well exemplifying the hypothesis that Gothic church architecture was designed to imitate the places where the Pagan Goths worshipped in the forest. At the termination of the walk a narrower way trends off, and winds round a large meadow by the side of the Isis, a river as much celebrated by the English poets, as the Mondego by the Portuguese. Nothing could be conceived more cheerful than the scene: a number of pleasure-boats were gliding in all directions upon this clear and rapid stream; some with spread sails; in others the caps and tassels of the students formed a curious contrast with their employment at the oar. Many of the small-

er boats had only a single person in each ; and in some of these he sat face-forward, leaning back as in a chair, and plying with both hands a double-bladed oar in alternate strokes ; so that his motion was like the path of a serpent. One of these canoes is, I was assured, so exceedingly light that a man can carry it ; but few persons are skilful or venturous enough to use it. Just where the river approaches nearest to the city, an old indented bridge stretches across, and a little fall cuts off all communication by boats with the upper part. Several smaller bridges over branches of the river were in sight, on some of which houses are built. On one of these formerly stood the study of Roger Bacon, the celebrated Franciscan. It was said, that whenever a wiser than he should pass under it it would fall upon his head. I know not whether he who ordered its demolition was under any personal apprehensions, but it has been pulled down not many years ago. It might have stood another millenium before the prediction would have been accomplished.

Our land view was not less interesting, nor less cheerful, than that towards the water. The winding walk was planted with trees well disposed in groups, and all flourishing in a genial soil and climate ; some poplars among them are of remarkable growth. Here the students were seen in great numbers ; some with flowing gowns, others having rolled them up behind, others again with the folds gathered up and flung loosely over the arm. Spires, and towers, and pinnacles, and the great dome of the Radcliffe library, appeared over the high elms. The banks of Ilyssus, and the groves of Academus, could never have presented a sight more beautiful.

We walked till nine o'clock was announced by Great Tom, as the bell of Christ Church college is called : probably the last bell in the kingdom which has been baptized. It is of great size, and its tone full and sonorous. This is the supper hour in the colleges, after which the gates are shut. The names of those students who return late are taken down, and reported to the master ; and if the irregularity be often repeated the

offender receives a reprimand. Order seems to be maintained here without severity; I heard no complaint of discipline from the young men, and the tutors on their part have as little reason to be displeased.

The next morning when I awoke so many bells were chiming for church service, that for a while I wondered where I was and could not immediately believe myself to be in England. We breakfasted with our fellow-traveller at Lincoln. This is a small and gloomy college; but our friend's apartments far exceeded in convenience and propriety any which I have ever seen in a convent. The tea-kettle was kept boiling on a chafing-dish; the butter of this place is remarkably good; and we had each a little loaf set before us, called by the singular name of George Brown. One man, whom they call a scout, waits upon the residents; another is the bed-makers. Service is performed in the chapels twice every day, at seven in the morning and at five in the afternoon. The fellows lose their fellowships if they marry. It is surprising that so much of the original institution should still be preserved. A figure of the devil formerly stood upon this college; why placed there I have not learnt; but it is still a proverbial phrase to say of one who shows displeasure in his countenance, that he looks like the devil over Lincoln. Another college here has the whimsical ornament of a brazen nose on its gateway, from which it derives its name.

At ten o'clock the students go to their tutor, and continue with him an hour. At eleven therefore we called upon D—'s relation at Baliol college, which, though not large nor of the handsomest order, is very neat and has of late received many improvements in perfectly good taste. The refectory is newly built in Gothic style; nothing can be less ornamented, yet nothing seems to need ornament less. There are four long tables, with benches for the students and bachelors. The fellow's table is on the dais at the upper end; their chairs are beyond comparison the easiest in which I ever sate down though made entirely of wood: the seats are slightly concave from side to side: I know not how else to describe their peculiarity of

construction, yet some thought and some experience must have been requisite to have attained to their perfection of easiness; and there may be a secret in the form which I did not discover. The chapel has some splendid windows of painted glass: in one, which represents the baptism of Queen Candace's eunuch, the pearl in the Ethiop's ear was pointed out to me as peculiarly well executed.

Our friend told us that Cranmer and Latimer were burnt before the gateway of this college in bloody Queen Mary's days, by which name they always designate the sister of the bloody Elizabeth. I could not refrain from observing that these persecutors only drank of the same cup which they had administered to others; and reminded him of the blessed John Forrest, at whose martyrdom these very men had assisted as promoters, when he and the image of Christ were consumed in the same fire! It is truly astonishing to see how ignorant the English are about their own ecclesiastical history.

From hence we went to the adjoining college, which is dedicated to the Holy Trinity. The garden here is remarkable for a wall of yew, which encloses it on three sides, cut into regular pilasters and compartments. D. cried out against it; but I should lament if a thing, which is so perfect in its kind, and which has been raised with so many years of care—indeed, so many generations—were to be destroyed, because it does not suit the modern improved taste in gardening. You would hardly conceive that a vegetable wall could be so close and impervious, still less, that any thing so unnatural could be so beautiful as this really is. We visited the gardens of two other colleges. In those of New College the college arms were formerly cut in box, and the alphabet formerly grew round them: in another compartment was a sun-dial in box set round with true-lovers' knots. These have been destroyed more easily, as well as more rapidly, than they were formed; but as nothing beautiful has been substituted in their places, it had been better if they had suffered these old oddities to have remained. One proof of their predecessors' whimsical taste has how-

ever been permitted to stand: a row of trees, every one of which has its lower branches grafted into its next neighbor so that the whole are in this way united. The chapel here is the most beautiful thing in the university: it was repaired about ten years ago; and when the workmen were repairing the wall to set up a new alter-piece, they discovered the old one which had been plastered up in the days of fanaticism, and which, to the honor of the modern architect, is said to have differed little in design from that which he was about to have erected in its place. The whole is exquisitely beautiful; yet I have heard Englishmen say, that new Gothic, and even old Gothic thus renovated, never produces the same effect as the same building would do, with the mellowed coloring, the dust, and the crumbliness of age. The coloring they say, is too uniform, wanting the stains which time would give it: the stone too sharp, too fresh from the chisel. This is the mere prejudice of old habits. They object with better reason to a Gothic organ, so shaped that a new painted window can be seen through it, as in a frame: a device fitter for stage effect than for a chapel. The window itself, which is exceedingly beautiful, was designed by Sir Joshua Reynolds the great English master.

The other garden to which we were led, was that of St. John's: it is laid out in the modern taste, with a grass lawn, winding walks, and beds of flowers and flowering shrubs. High elms, apparently coeval with the building itself, grows in its front, the back looks into the garden; and this view is that which I should select, of all others, as giving the best idea of the beauty and character of the English colleges.

We dined with our friend at Baliol, in the refectory. Instead of assembling there at the grate, we went into the kitchen; where each person orders his own mess from what the cook has provided, every thing having its specific price. The expenses of the week are limited to a certain sum, and if this be exceeded the transgressor is reprimanded. I was well pleased at this opportunity of becoming acquainted with the economy of the colleges. The scene itself was curi-

ous : the kitchen was as large as that of a large convent ; the grate of a prodigious size, because roast meat is the chief food of the English ; it was so much shallower than any which I had seen in private families, as to consume comparatively but little coal ; and the bars, contrary to the usual practice, placed perpendicularly. The cook's knife was nearly as long as a small sword, and it bent like a foil. The students order their messes according to their seniority ; but this custom was waved in our friend's favor, in courtesy to us as strangers. Every thing was served with that propriety which is peculiar to the English ; we ate off pewter, a relic of old customs, and drank from silver cups.

I observed that the person who waited on us wore a gown, and had the appearance of a gentleman. On inquiry, I learnt that he was one of a class called servitors, who receive their education gratuitously, and enjoy certain pensions on condition of tolling the bell, waiting at table, and performing other menial offices. They are the sons of parents in low life, and are thus educated for the inferior clergy. When we talked upon this subject, D. said that he felt unpleasantly at calling to a man as well educated as himself, and of manners equally good, to bring him a piece of bread or a cup of beer. To this it was replied, that these persons, being humbly born, feel no humiliation in their office ; that in fact it is none, but rather an advancement in life ; that this was the tenure on which they held situations which were certainly desirable, and enjoyed advantages which would not else have been within their reach ; and that many eminent men in the English church, among others the present primate himself, had risen from this humble station.

After dinner we adjourned to our friend's rooms. A small party had been invited to attend us : wine was set on the table in readiness, and fruit handed round. This, it seems, is the regular way of passing the afternoon. The chapel bell rung at five for evening service ; some of our party left us at this summons ; others remained, being permitted to absent themselves occasionally ; a relaxation easily granted where atten-

dance is looked upon as a mere matter of form, not as an act of religion.

Tea was served as in a private family, the English never dispensing with this meal. We then walked out, and, ascending a hill close to the city, enjoyed a magnificent prospect of its towers and trees and winding waters. About ten there began one of the most glorious illuminations which it is possible to conceive, far more so than the art of man can imitate. The day had been unusually hot; and the summer lightning was more rapid and more vivid than I had ever before seen it. We remained till midnight in the great street, watching it as it played over the bridge and the tower of St. Magdalen's church. The tower, the bridge, and the trees, and the long street, were made as distinct as at noon-day, only without the colors of the day, and with darker shadows,—the shadows, indeed, being utterly black. The lightning came not in flashes, but in sheets of flame, quivering and hanging in the sky with visible duration. At times it seemed as if the heavens had opened to the right and left; and permitted a momentary sight of the throne of fire.

---

### LETTER XXXIII.

*Reform in the Examinations at Oxford.—Nothing but Divinity studied there.—Tendency towards the Catholic Faith long continued there.—New Edifices.—The Bodleian.—The Schools.*

SCHOOL and college are not united in the English universities. Students are not admitted till their school education is completed, which is usually between the age of seventeen and nineteen. Four years are then to be passed at college before the student can graduate; and till he has graduated he cannot receive holy orders, nor till he has attained the age of twenty-two years and a half. Formerly they went younger: the statutes forbid them to play at certain games in the streets, which are exclusively the amusement of chil-



dren; but when the statutes were made there were few other schools. The examinations preparatory to graduation were, till within these three or four years, so trifling as to be the opprobrium of Oxford. Some score of syllogisms were handed down from one generation to another; the candidate chose which of these he pleased to be examined in, and any two books in the learned languages. Any master of arts who happened to come into the schools might examine him. It was usually contrived to have a friend ready, lest too much might be expected, and not unfrequently nothing was done; the champion had appeared in the lists, and that was enough. A great change has just taken place; and the examination is now so serious, and severe, that the present generation speak with envy of the happy days of their predecessors.

At one of the colleges a needle and thread is given to every member on New-Year's Day, with this admonition—'Take this, and be thrifty!' But though thrift may be enjoined by the statutes, it is not by the customs of Oxford. The expense of living here is prodigious; few have so small a pension as 150*l.* sterling; and the students of the privileged classes expend four, some five fold this sum. It might be thought that in learning, as in religion, there should be no distinction of persons. Distinctions however there are, in the universities, as well as in the churches; and the noble and wealthy students are admitted to academical honors, without passing through the term of years which is required from others.

Lectures are delivered here upon every branch of science: the students may attend them or not, at their own pleasure, except those of the divinity professor; a certificate of their attendance upon these is required before the bishops will ordain any candidate for orders. Degrees are granted in law, medicine, and music; but law must be studied in London, medicine in Edinburgh, and music wherever the musician pleases. It is only for those persons who are designed for the clergy, that a college education is indispensable; others are sent there because it is the custom, and because it is convenient that they should be under some little re-

straint, and have at least the appearance of something to do, when they have ceased to be boys, and are not yet men. But, strictly speaking, Oxford is a school for divinity, and for nothing else.

I cannot look upon this beautiful city—for beautiful it is beyond my powers of language to describe—without a deep feeling of sorrow. The ways of Providence are indeed mysterious! Little did the pious founders of these noble institutions think to what a purpose they were one day to be made subservient: little did they think that they were establishing seminaries wherein their posterity were to be trained up in heresy and schism; and disciplined to attack that faith, for the support of which these stately buildings had been so munificently endowed. That this perversion might be complete, Catholics are excluded from these very universities which owe their establishment to Catholic piety. Every person who enters is obliged to subscribe the heterogeneous articles of the Church of England; a law which excludes all Dissenters, and thus shuts out no inconsiderable part of the English youth from the advantages of a regular education. Yet, to do Oxford justice, it must be admitted that the apostasy began in the state, and was forced upon her; that she clung to the faith till the very last, restored it with avidity under the short sunshine of Philip and Mary's reign, and, whenever there has appeared any disposition towards Catholicism in the government, has always inclined towards it as the saving side. More remains of the true faith are to be found here than exist elsewhere in England, as the frequency of church service, the celibacy to which the fellows are restricted, and the prayers which are said in every college for the souls of the founders and benefactors. It is surprising that so much should have been permitted to remain; indeed that the colleges themselves should have been spared by the barbarous and barbarizing spirit of the founders of the English schism, Lutherans, Calvinists, Bucerists or Zwinglians, call them what you will; from whichever head you name it, it is but one beast—with more heads than the hydra, and upon every forehead is written Blasphemy.

A few buildings have been added to the city in later times,—not like the former ones. Protestantism builds no cathedrals, and endows no colleges. These later monuments of liberality have had science in view, instead of religion; the love of fame upon earth has been the founders' motive, not the hope of reward in heaven. The theatre, a library, a printing-office, and an observatory have all been built since the great rebellion; the last is newly erected with the money which was designed to supply the library with books. The Bodleian was thought sufficient; and as there are college libraries beside, there seems to have been good reason for diverting the fund to a more necessary purpose. The Radcliffe library, therefore, as it is called, though highly ornamental to the city, is of little or no immediate use the shelves being very thinly furnished. The Bodleian well deserves its celebrity. It is rich in manuscripts, especially in Oriental ones, for which it is chiefly indebted to archbishop Laud; a man who was so nearly a Catholic that he lost his head in this world, yet so much a heretic that it is to be feared he has not saved his soul in the next. Yet is this fine collection of more celebrity than real advantage to the university. Students are not allowed access to it till after they have graduated, and the graduates avail themselves so little of their privilege that it may be doubted whether the books are opened often enough to save them from the worms. In their museums and libraries the English are not liberal; access to them is difficult; and the books, though not chained to the shelf, are confined to the room. Our collections of every kind are at the service of the public; the doors are open, and every person, rich or poor, may enter in. If the restrictions in England are necessary, it must be because honesty is not the characteristic of the nation.

The schools wherein the public examinations are held, are also of later date than the schism. James I built them in a style as mixed and monstrous as that of his own church; all the orders are here mingled together, with certain improvements after the manner of the age, which are of no order at all. At the university printing-office, which is called the Clarendon press,

they are busied upon a superb edition of Strabo, of which great expectations have long been formed by the learned. The museum contains but a poor collection. Oliver Cromwell's skull was shown me here with less respect than I felt at beholding it. Another of their curiosities is the lanthorn which Guy Vaux held in his hand when he was apprehended, and the gunpowder plot detected. The English still believe that this plot was wholly the work of the Catholics.

---

LETTER XXXIV.

*Godstow.—Fair Rosamond.—Blenheim.—Water-works at Enstone.—Four-shire Stone.—Road to Worcestor.—Vale of Evesham.—Hop-yards.—Malvern Hills.*

Monday, July 5.

THE coach by which we were to proceed passes through Oxford between four and five o'clock in the morning; we left our baggage to be forwarded by it and went on one stage the preceding day, by which means we secured a good night's rest, and saw every thing which could be taken in upon the way. Two of our Oxford acquaintance bore us company: we started soon after six, and went by water, rowing up the main stream of the Isis, between level shores: in some places they were overhung with willows or alder-bushes, in others the pasture extended to the brink; rising ground was in view on both sides. Large herds of cattle were grazing in these rich meadows, and plovers in great numbers wheeling over head. The scenery was not remarkably beautiful, but it is always delightful to be upon a clear stream of fresh water in a fine summer day. We ascended the river about a league to Godstow, where we breakfasted at a little ale-house by the water-side.

This place is celebrated for the ruins of a nunnery wherein Fair Rosamond was buried, the concubine of King Henry II; a woman as famous for her beauty

and misfortunes as our Raquel the Jewess, or the Innez de Castro of the Portuguese. The popular songs say that Henry, when he went to the wars, hid her in a labyrinth in the adjoining park at Woodstock to save her from his queen. The labyrinth consisted of subterranean vaults and passages, which led to a tower; through this, however, the jealous wife found her way by means of a clue of thread and made her rival choose between a dagger and a bowl of poison: she took the poison and died. The English have many romances on this subject, which are exceedingly beautiful. But the truth is that she retired into this convent, and there closed a life of penitence by an edifying death. She was buried in the middle of the quire, her tomb covered with a silken pall and tapers kept burning before it, because the king for her sake had been a great benefactor to the church; till the bishop ordered her to be removed as being a harlot, and therefore unworthy so honorable a place of interment. Her bones were once more disturbed at the schism, when the nunnery was dissolved; and it is certain, by the testimony of the contemporary heretical writers themselves, that when the leather, in which the body had been shrouded, within the leaden coffin was opened a sweet odor issued forth. The remains of the building are trifling; and the only part of the chapel which is roofed serves as a cow-house according to the usual indecency with which such holy ruins are here profaned. The man who showed us the place told us it had been built in the times of the Romans and seemed, as well he might, to think they were better times than his own. The grave of Rosamond is still shown; a hazel tree grows over it, bearing every year a profusion of nuts which have no kernel. Enough of the last year's produce were lying under the tree to satisfy me of the truth of this, explain it how you will.

From hence we walked to Blenheim, the palace which the nation built for the famous Duke of Marlborough; a magnificent monument of public gratitude, befitting such a nation to erect to such a man. The park in which it stands is three leagues in circum-

ference. It is the fashion in England to keep deer within these large, and almost waste, enclosures; the flesh of these animals is preferred to any other meat; it is regarded as the choicest dainty of the table, and the price at which it sells, when it can be purchased, is prodigious. They were standing in groups under the fine trees which are always to be found in these parks, others quietly feeding upon the open lawn: their branching antlers, their slender forms, their spotted skin, the way in which they spring from the ground and rebound as they alight, and the twinkling motion of their tails which are never at rest, made them beautiful accompaniments to the scenery.

We went over the palace, of which, were I to catalogue pictures, and enumerate room after room, I might give a long and dull account. But palaces, unless they are technically described to gratify an architect, are as bad subjects for description as for painting. Be satisfied when I say that every thing within was splendid, sumptuous, and elegant. Would it interest you more to read of the length, breadth, and height of apartments, the color of hangings, and the subjects of pictures which you have never seen?

Woodstock is near at hand; a good town celebrated for smaller articles of polished steel, such as watch chains and scissors, and for leathern gloves and breeches of the best quality. Here we dined; our friends from Oxford left us after dinner, and we proceeded about a league to Enstone, a village where the stage would change horses at a convenient hour on the following morning; and where we were told there were some water-works, which would amuse us if we were in time to see them. To effect this we left Woodstock the sooner. It was but a melancholy sight. The gardens, made in the days of Charles I above a century and half ago, and every thing about them was in a state of decay. The water-works are of that kind which were fashionable in the days when they were made; ingenious devices for wetting the beholder from the sides, roof, floor, and door-way of the grotto into which he had entered, and from every object which

excited his curiosity. Our inn furnished us with such lodging as is called indifferent in England : but every thing was clean, and we had no cause for complaint. They brought us two sorts of cheese at supper, neither of which had I ever before met with ; the one was spotted with green, being pleasantly flavored with sage ; the other veined with the deep red dye of the beet root : this must have been merely for ornament, for I could not perceive that the taste was in the slightest degree affected by the coloring. There was upon both cheeses the figure of a dolphin, a usual practice for which I have never heard any reason assigned.

\*\*\*

Tuesday, July 6.

WE rose at a wholesome hour, and were ready before six, when the coach came up. The morning was fine, and we mounted the roof. The country is uninteresting, hills of neither magnitude nor beauty, and fields intersected by stone walls. We passed through a town called Chipping-Norton, which stands on the side of a hill, and then descended into a marsh, from whence the little town on the hill side became a fine object. A few miles beyond a pillar has been erected to mark the spot where the four shires of Oxford, Warwick, Worcester, and Gloucester meet ; this latter one we now entered. Breakfast was ready for us at Moreton in the Marsh, a place which seems to have little else to support it than its situation on the high road from Worcester to London. Before we entered the coachman pointed out to us the town of Stow in the Wold, built on a high hill to our left, where he told us there was neither fire, water, nor earth. Water was formerly raised from a deep well by means of a horizontal windmill ; but this has fallen to decay.

The marsh ended at Moreton, and we entered upon a country of better features. We crossed the Campden Hills, ascending a long hill from Moreton, travelling about two leagues on the top, and descending to a little town called Broadway. From the height we overlooked the Vale of Evesham, or of the Red Horse, so called from the figure of a horse cut in the side of a hill

where the soil is of that color. This is one of the most fertile parts of England, yet is the vale less striking than the Vale of Honiton, at least in the point from which we saw it, because the inequalities which may render it in parts more beautiful prevent it from being seen as a whole. It is remarkable in English history as the place where Simon de Montford, son to the Champion of the Church against the Albigenses, was defeated and slain by prince Edward. The town from whence the vale derives its name is old, and has some fine remains of an abbey which I wished to have examined more at leisure than the laws of a stage coach would allow.

Our road to Worcester lay through this highly cultivated valley. I was delighted with the fine pear trees which wooded the country, and still more by the novel appearance of hop-yards, which I had never before seen, and which were now in full beauty. If this plant be less generous and less useful than the vine, it is far more beautiful in its culture. Long poles are fixed into the ground in rows; each has its separate plant which climbs up, and having topt it falls down in curly tresses. The fruit, if it may be called such, hangs in little clusters; it resembles the cone of the fir, or rather of the larch, in its shape, but is of a leafy substance and hardly larger than an acorn. They use it in bittering beer, though I am told that there still exists a law which prohibits its culture as a poisonous weed, and that in the public breweries cheaper ingredients are fraudulently used. Hop-picking here is as joyous a time as our vintage. The English have two didactic poems concerning this favorite plant, which is more precarious than any other in its crop being liable to particular blights so that it often fails. It is cultivated chiefly in this province and in Kent, and is rarely attempted in any other part of the kingdom.

Malvern was in sight to the west; a range of mountains standing in the three provinces of Worcester, Gloucester, and Hereford, and on the side where we beheld them rising immediately from the plain. This sierra is justly admired for the beauty of its form, and



its singular situation. It is the first which I have seen in England, nor are there any other mountains between this and the eastern and southern coasts. Westward the mountainous part begins almost immediately behind it, and extends through the whole line of Wales. About three we reached Worcester, a fine and flourishing city in the midst of this delightful country.

---

### LETTER XXXV.

*Man killed at Worcester by a Sword-fish.—Teignton Squash.—Grafting.—Ned of the Toddin.—Worcester China.—Cathedral.—St. Wulstan.—K. John's Grave.—Journey to Birmingham.*

Tuesday, July 6.

WERE I an epicure, I should wish to dine every fast day at Worcester. The Severn runs through the town, and supplies it with salmon in abundance, the most delicious of all fish. You would hardly suppose that there could be any danger from sea-monsters in bathing at such a distance from the mouth of the river, which is at least five-and-twenty leagues by the course of the stream; yet, about thirty years ago a man here actually received his death wound in the water from a sword-fish. The fish was caught immediately afterwards, so that the fact was ascertained beyond a doubt.

Perry is the liquor of this country; a cyder made from pears instead of apples. The common sort, when drawn from the cask, is inferior to the apple juice; but generous perry is truly an excellent beverage. It sparkles in the glass like Champaign, and the people here assure me that it has not unfrequently been sold as such in London. I am told a circumstance concerning the particular species of pear from which this, of the finer quality, is made; which would stagger my belief, if I did not recollect that in such cases incredulity is often the characteristic of ignorance. This

species is called the *Teignton squash*—admire, I pray you, this specimen of English euphony!—all the trees have been grafted from the same original stocks at Teignton; those stocks are now in the last stage of decay, and all their grafts are decaying at the same time. They who have made the physiology of plants their study, and in no other country has this science ever been so successfully pursued as here, assert that with grafted trees this always is the case; that the graft, being part of an old tree, is not renovated by the new stock into which it is inoculated, but brings with it the diseases and the age of that from which it has been taken, and dies at the same time of natural decay.\* The tree raised from seed is the progeny of its parent, and itself a separate individual; it begins a new lease of life. That which is produced from a graft obtains, like a dismembered polypus, a separate existence; but its life, like that of the fabled Hama-dryads, ends with that of the trunk from which it sprung.

The adjoining province of Herefordshire with its immediate vicinity is the great cyder country; more and of better quality being made here than in the west of England. Particular attention is now paid here by scientific men to the culture of the apple, which they raise from seed, in conformity to the theory just explained: they chuse the seed carefully, and even assert that the pips from the southern chambers of the apple are preferable to those in the other side. In many parts of England cyder is supposed to be an unwholesome liquor: experience here disproves the opinion. It is the common drink: the people drink it freely at all times, and in harvest time profusely; a physician of the country says that any other liquor ta-

---

\* Hudibras might have added this illustration to his well known simile of the new noses; but the experiments of Taliacotius have been verified in modern times; and this may teach us not too hastily to disbelieve an assertion which certainly appears improbable.—TR.

ken so profusely would be hurtful, but that no ill effects are produced by this. Madness is said to be frequent in this province; and those persons, who when they find two things coexisting however unconnected, immediately suppose them to be cause and effect, attribute it to the use of cyder. If the fact be true, the solution is obvious; madness is an hereditary disease: in former times families were more stationary than they are now, intermarriages took place within a narrow sphere and the inhabitants of a whole province would, in not many generations, be all of the same blood.

A generation ago there certainly were in these parts many poor madmen or idiots, who being quite harmless were permitted to wander whither they would, and received charity at every house in their regular rounds. Of one of these, his name was Ned of the Toddin, I have just heard a tale which has thrilled every nerve in me from head to foot. He lived with his mother, and there was no other in the family:—it is remarked that idiots are always particularly beloved by their mothers, doubtless because they always continue in a state as helpless and as dependant as infancy. This poor fellow, in return, was equally fond of his mother; love towards her was the only feeling of affection which he was capable of, and that feeling was proportionately strong. The mother fell sick and died: of death, poor wretch, he knew nothing and it was in vain to hope to make him comprehend it. He would not suffer them to bury her, and they were obliged to put her into the coffin unknown to him, and carry her to the grave when, as they imagined, he had been decoyed away to a distance. Ned of the Toddin, however, suspected that something was designed; watched them secretly; and as soon as it was dark opened the grave, took out the body and carried it home. Some of the neighbors compassionately went into the cottage to look after him: they found the dead body seated in her own place in the chimney corner, a large fire blazing which he had made to warm her, and the idiot son with a large dish of pap offering to feed her.—“Eat mother!” he was saying,—

"you used to like it!"—Presently wondering at her silence, he looked at the face of the corpse, took the dead hand to feel it, and said, "Why d'ye look so pale, mother? why be you so cold?"

\*\*\*

Wednesday, July 7.

The main manufactory of this place is in porcelain, and the shops in which this ware is displayed are as splendid and as beautiful as can possibly be imagined. They are equal in length to a common parochial church, and these exquisite works of art arranged in them in the best order upon long counters, around the sides, and in the windows on each side the door which occupy the whole front. In China it is said that the prepared clay is buried in deep pits, and left to ripen there for half a century; by which means their porcelain attains that semi-pellucid and pearley delicacy which has never been equalled here. If this be the case, the inferiority of the English ware is accounted for. Trade in England will not wait for such slow returns. But if the Chinese excel them in this particular instance, and rival them in the vividness of their colors, they must yield the palm in whatever depends upon taste. One dinner service you see painted with landscapes, every separate piece being a different picture; another represents flowers or fruit colored to the life; another, the armorial bearings of the family for whom it has been fabricated, emblazoned with all the richness of heraldic coloring. These things are perfect in their kind: yet such are the effects of prejudice and habit, that the grotesque and tasteless patterns of the real china are frequently preferred; and the English copy the hair-lined eyebrows of the Chinese, their unnatural trees and distorted scenery, as faithfully as if they were equally ignorant of perspective themselves. There is however thus much to be said in favor of this prejudice, that plates and tea-saucers have made us better acquainted with the Chinese than we are with any other distant people. If we had no other documents concerning this extraordinary nation a series of engravings from these their own pictures would be con-

sidered as highly curious ; and such a work, if skilfully conducted and annotated, might still elucidate the writings of travellers and, not improbably, furnish information which it would be in vain to seek in Europe from other sources.

Another important branch of the trade of Worcester is in leathern gloves. One inevitable consequence of the unnatural extension of trade in this land of commerce is, that the slightest change of fashion reduces so many of the laboring class to immediate distress and ruin. Three or four years ago the English ladies chose to wear long silken gloves; the demand for leathern ones immediately ceased, and the women whose business it was to make them, were thrown out of employ. This was the case of many hundreds here in Worcester. In such cases men commonly complain and submit ; but women are more disposed to be mutinous ; they stand less in fear of law, partly from ignorance and partly because they presume upon the privilege of their sex, and therefore in all public tumults they are foremost in violence and ferocity. Upon this occasion they carried the point within their own territories ; it was dangerous to appear in silken gloves in the streets of this city ; and one lady, who foolishly or ignorantly ventured to walk abroad here in this forbidden dress, is said to have been seized by the women and whipped.

The cathedral church of this city is a fine Gothic edifice, which has lately undergone a thorough repair. It is some satisfaction to see, that if the English build no new cathedrals they at least preserve the old ones, which I hope and trust are likely to survive that schism which threatened them with destruction, and to witness the revival and restoration of the true faith, whereof they are such splendid memorials.

St. Wulstan was the founder. His name indeed is remembered here ; but in this church, where the shrine of the founder was once devoutly visited, the tomb which is now pointed out to the notice and respect of travellers is that of the bishop who first set the example of disobedience to king James II. when he attempted to recall the nation to the religion of their fa-

thers! It is not in this magnificent monument of his own rearing that the history of St. Wulstan is to be learnt. I have found in the Chronicle of a Spanish Benedictine what I should never have heard at Worcester. This holy man was elected to the see against his own will, nor did he accept it till he had been convinced by signs that it was the will of God. After some years his enemies conspired to depose him. There are few finer miracles in hagiology than that which is recorded as having been vouchsafed upon this occasion. They complained that he was illiterate, and therefore unworthy of the dignity which he held. The true cause of the accusation was, that he was a Saxon; the Norman conquest had been effected since his appointment to the see, and it was wanted for a foreigner. A council was assembled in Westminster-Abbey. The king and the Norman prelates were prejudiced judges; and Lanfranc, the primate, though too holy a man ever to commit an act of wilful injustice, in his zeal for learning lent a ready ear to the charges and, being an Italian, was easily deceived by the misrepresentations of the accusers. Accordingly he pronounced sentence of deposition against the saint, and required him to deliver up his ring and crosier. St. Wulstan, neither feeling dismay at heart nor manifesting sorrow in his countenance, rose up as soon as sentence was pronounced against him, and leaning upon his crosier replied: "Certainly I know that I am unworthy of my honorable office, and unequal to the weight of my dignity; but it is no new thing for me to know this! I knew it and acknowledged it when my clergy elected me; and the bishops compelled me to accept it, and holy king Edward my lord, by apostolical authority, imposed this weight upon my shoulders, and ordered this crosier to be given into my hands. You," said he, addressing himself to Lanfranc, "you demand from me the crosier which you did not give me, and take from me the office which I did not receive from you. I therefore, confessing my own insufficiency, and obeying the decree of the council, yield up my crosier, not to you but to him from whose authority I received it." Saying this he advanced to the tomb of holy king Ed-

ward the Confessor. "There are new laws in this land," he exclaimed, "a new king and new prelates, who promulgate new sentences! They accuse thee of error, O holy king, in promoting me; and me of presumption for having obeyed thee. Then, Edward, thou couldst err, for thou wert mortal; but now, when peradventure thou art enjoying the presence of the Lord, now,—canst thou now be deceived?—I will not yield up my crosier to these from whom I did not receive it; they are men who may deceive and be deceived. But to thee do I deliver it, who hast escaped the errors and darkness of the world, and art in the light of truth; to thee with the best willingness I resign my pastoral staff, and render up the charge of my flock. My lord and king, give thou the charge to whom thou thinkest worthy!" He then laid the crosier upon the tomb, disrobed himself of his episcopal insignia, and took his seat as a private monk in the assembly. The crosier entered the stone, as if it had been imbedded in melting wax, and could not be taken from it by any other hand than by that of the holy bishop who had laid it there.

The grave of king John is here; a monarch remarkable in English history for having signed the Great Charter, resigned his crown to the pope's legate, and offered to turn Mohammedan if the Miramolin would assist him against his subjects. As there were some doubts whether the grave which was commonly supposed to be his was really so, it was opened two or three years ago, and the tradition verified. It appeared that it had been opened before for other motives; for some of the bones were displaced, and the more valuable parts of his dress missing. As this was at the time when the revolutionary disposition of the people had occasioned some acts of unusual rigor on the part of government, it was remarked in one of the newspapers, that if king John had taken the opportunity to walk abroad, and observe how things were going on, it must have given him great satisfaction to see how little was left of that Magna Charta which he had signed so sorely against his will.



We waited in Worcester for the coach from Bristol to Birmingham, which passes through in the afternoon, and in which we were tolerably sure of finding room as it is one of those huge machines which carries sixteen within side. Its shape is that of a coffin\* placed upside down; the door is at the end, and the passengers sit sideways. It is not very agreeable to enter one of these coaches when it is nearly full: the first comers take possession of the places nearest the door at one end, or the window at the other, and the middle seats are left for those who come in last; and who for that reason, contrary to the parable of the laborers in the vineyard, may literally be said to bear the heat of the day. There were twelve passengers already seated when we got in; they expressed no satisfaction at this acquisition of company; one woman exclaimed that she was almost stewed to death already, and another cried out to the coachman that she hoped he would not take in any body else. The atmosphere of the apartment, indeed, was neither fresher nor more fragrant than that of a prison; but it was raining hard, and we had no alternative. The distance was only two stages, that is a long day's journey in our own country, but here the easy work of five hours; but I never before passed five hours in travelling so unpleasantly. To see any thing was impossible; the little windows behind us were on a level with our heads, and the coachman's seat obstructed the one in front, and that in the door-way was of use only to those who sat by it. Any attempt which we made at conversation by way of question, was answered with forbidding brevity; the company was too numerous to be communicative; half of them went to sleep, and I endeavored to follow their example, as the best mode of passing away time so profitless and so uncomfortable. But it was in vain; heat, noise, and motion, kept me waking. We

---

\* The author compares one of these coaches elsewhere, (p. 22) to a trunk with a rounded lid, placed topsy-turvy. It should appear, therefore, that coffins in Spain are shaped like trunks.—T.R.



were heartily rejoiced when the coach arrived at Birmingham and we were let loose ; to stretch our limbs at liberty and breathe an air, cool at least if not fresh.

### LETTER XXXVI.

*Birmingham.—Miserable State of the Artificers.—Bad Guns manufactured for the Guinea Trade.—Anecdotes of Systematic Roguery.—Coiners.—Forgers.—Riots in 1791.—More Excuse for Dishonesty here than in any other place.*

Thursday, July 7.—Birmingham.

YOU will look perhaps with some eagerness for information concerning this famous city, which Burke, the great orator of the English, calls the grand toy-shop of Europe. Do not blame me if I disappoint you. I have seen much, and more than foreigners are usually permitted to see ; but it has been too much to remember, or indeed to comprehend satisfactorily. I am still giddy ; dizzyed with the hammering of presses, the clatter of engines, and the whirling of wheels, my head aches with the multiplicity of infernal noises, and my eyes with the light of infernal fires ; I may add my heart also, at the sight of so many human beings employed in infernal occupations and looking as if they were never destined for any thing better. Our earth was designed to be a seminary for young angels, but the devil has certainly fixed upon this spot for his own nursery-garden and hot-house.

You must forgive me, if I do not attempt to describe processes which I saw too cursorily, and with too little pleasure to understand. A sick stomach will not digest the food that may be forced down it, and the intellect is as little able to assimilate that for which it has no aptitude.

When we look at gold, we do not think of the poor slaves who dug it from the caverns of the earth ; but I shall never think of the wealth of England, without remembering that I have been in the mines. Not that

the laborers repine at their lot ; it is not the least evil of the system, that they are perfectly well satisfied to be poisoned soul and body. Foresight is not a human instinct ; the more unwholesome the employment, the higher of course are the wages paid to the workmen ; and incredible as it may seem, a trifling addition to their weekly pay makes these short-sighted wretches contend for work which they certainly know will, in a few years, produce disease and death or cripple them for the remainder of their existence.

I cannot pretend to say, what is the consumption here of the two-legged beasts of labor ; commerce sends in no returns of its killed and wounded. Neither can I say that the people look sickly, having seen no other complexion in the place than what is composed of oil and dust smoke-dried. Every man whom I meet stinks of train oil and emery. Some I have seen with red eyes and green hair ; the eyes affected by the fires to which they are exposed, and the hair turned green by the brass works. You would not, however, discover any other resemblance to a triton in them, for water is an element with the use of which, except to supply steam \* engines, they seem to be unacquainted.

The noise of Birmingham is beyond description ; the hammers seem never to be at rest. The filth is sickening : filthy as some of our own old towns may be, their dirt is inoffensive ; it lies in idle heaps, which annoy none but those who walk within the little reach of their effluvia. But here it is active and moving, a living principle of mischief, which fills the whole atmosphere and penetrates every where, spotting and staining every thing, and getting into the pores and nostrils. I feel as if my throat wanted sweeping like an English

---

\* What AMERICAN on reading this description can wish his country to become a manufacturing nation—to see his bold, erect, strait-limbed countrymen converted to this horrid picture. It is the business of a citizen of the U. S. to barter the products of his own soil for the manufactured products of European work-shops—may it be long before increased population shall compel us to these means for livelihood.—AM. ED.

chimney. Think not, however, that I am insensible to the wonders of the place :—in no other age or country was there ever so astonishing a display of human ingenuity : but watch chains, necklaces, and bracelets, buttons, buckles, and snuff boxes, are dearly purchased at the expense of health and morality ; and if it be considered how large a portion of that ingenuity is employed in making what is hurtful as well as what is useless, it must be confessed that human reason has more causes at present for humiliation than for triumph at Birmingham.

A regular branch of trade here is the manufacture of guns for the African market. They are made for about a dollar and a half ; the barrel is filled with water, and if the water does not come through, it is thought proof sufficient ; of course they burst when fired, and mangle the wretched negro, who has purchased them upon the credit of English faith, and received them most probably as the price of human flesh ! No secret is made of this abominable trade ; yet the government never interferes, and the persons concerned in it are not marked and shunned as infamous.

In some parts of Italy, the criminal who can prove himself to be the best workman in any business is pardoned *in favorem artis*, unless his crime has been coin-ing ; a useful sort of benefit of clergy. If ingenuity were admitted as an excuse for guilt in this country, the Birmingham rogues might defy the gallows. Even as it is, they set justice at defiance, and carry on the most illegal practices almost with impunity. Some spoons which had been stolen here were traced immediately to the receiver's house : ' I know what you are come for,' said he, to the persons who entered the room in search of them, ' you are come for the spoons,' and he tossed over the crucible into the fire, because they were not entirely melted. The officers of justice had received intelligence of a gang of coiners ; the building to which they were directed stood within a court yard, and when they reached it they found that the only door was on the upper story, and could not be reached without a ladder : a ladder was procured : it was then sometime before the door could be forced,

and they heard the people within mocking them all this while. When at last they effected their entrance, the coiners pointed to a furnace in which all the dies and whatever else could criminate them, had been consumed during this delay. The coins of every country with which England carries on any intercourse, whether in Europe, Asia, or America, are counterfeited here and exported. An inexhaustible supply of half-pence was made for home consumption, till the new coinage put a stop to this manufactory; it was the common practice of the dealers in this article, to fry a pan full every night after supper for the next day's delivery, thus darkening, to make them look as if they had been in circulation.

Assignats were forged here during the late war; but this is less to be imputed to the Birmingham speculators, than to those wise politicians who devised so many wise means of ruining France. The forgery of their own bank notes is carried on with systematic precautions which will surprise you. Information of a set of forgers had been obtained, and the officers entered the house: they found no person on any of the lower floors; but when they reached the garret, one man was at work in the farthest room, who could see them as soon as they had ascended the stairs. Immediately he opened a trap door, and descended to the floor below; before they could reach the spot to follow him, he had opened a second, and the descent was impracticable for them on account of its depth: there they stood and beheld him drop from floor to floor till he reached the cellar, and effected his escape by a subterranean passage.

You may well imagine what such people as these would be in times of popular commotion. It was exemplified in 1791. Their fury by good luck was in favor of the government; they set fire to the houses of all the opulent dissenters whom they suspected of disaffection, and searched every where for the heresiarch Priestley, carrying a spit about on which they intended to roast him alive. Happily for himself and for the national character, he had taken alarm and withdrawn in time.

It ought however to be remembered that there is more excuse to be made for dishonesty in Birmingham than could be pleaded any where else. In no other place are there so many ingenious mechanics, in no other place is trade so precarious. War ruins half the manufacturers of Birmingham by shutting their markets. During the late war nearly three thousand houses were left untenanted here. Even in time of peace the change of fashion throws hundreds out of employ. Want comes upon them suddenly; they cannot dig; and though they might not be ashamed to beg, begging would avail nothing where there are already so many mendicants. It is not to be expected that they will patiently be starved, if by any ingenuity of their own they can save themselves from starving. When one of Shakspeare's characters is tempted to perform an unlawful action he exclaims 'My poverty, but not my will, consents.' It is but just, as well as merciful, to believe that the same extenuation might truly be pleaded by half the criminals who come under the rod of the law.

Being a foreigner, I could not see Messrs. Bolton and Watt's great work at Soho, which are the boast of Birmingham, and indeed of England. As these extraordinary men, have, by the invention of the steam-engine, produced so great a change upon the commercial system, and thereby upon society in this country, I could have wished to have seen their establishment; but it was in vain, and I did not choose by making the trial to expose myself to the mortification of a refusal.

## LETTER XXXVII.

*Mail Coaches.—Mr. Palmer ill-used.—Vicinity of Birmingham.—Collieries on Fire.—Stafford.—Stone.—Newcastle under-Line.—Punishments for Scolding.—Cheshire.—Bridgewater Arms at Manchester.*

Friday July 9.

THE mail coach which communicates between Bristol and Manchester, leaves Birmingham at a reasonable hour in the morning. These coaches travel at a rate very little short of two leagues in the hour, including all stoppages: they carry four inside passengers, two outside: the rate of fare is considerably higher than in other stages; but a preference is given to these because they go faster, no unnecessary delays are permitted, and the traveller who goes in them can calculate his time accurately. Every coach has its guard, armed with a blunderbuss, who has charge of the mails; he has a seat affixed behind the coach, from whence he overlooks it, and gives notice with a horn to clear the road when any thing is in the way, to bring out the horses when he approaches the end of a stage, and to be ready with the letter-bags when he enters a post-town. Guards and coachmen all wear the royal livery, and the royal arms are upon the coaches.

It is now about twenty years since this plan has been adopted. Before that time the mails were carried by a single courier, who was as long again upon the road and at the mercy of every footpad. They are now perfectly safe; they go without expense, in consequence of the profits of the coaches: and the effect of the rapid communication has been to double that branch of the revenue which is derived from the post-office. Yet the projector has little reason to be satisfied with the justice of the nation. He stipulated for a centage upon the clear increase of revenue above a certain

sum. The whole management of the post-office was intrusted to him; but there were two lords above him with higher powers and higher salaries. These places he wished to abolish as useless, not recollecting that Government desires to have as many places in its disposal as possible, and, instead of wanting to curtail the number of old ones, would have been obliged to him to have invented new. In the struggle he was displaced himself: so far all was fair, as he only lost the stake for which he was playing; but advantage was taken of this to annul the terms of the contract between him and the nation, and assign him 4000*l.* a-year in lieu of his per centage, which already amounted to a much larger sum, and would yearly have increased with the increasing revenue. Of course he remonstrated against this breach of public faith; the cause was brought before parliament, and it was absurdly argued against him that smaller pensions than this had been deemed a sufficient reward for their victorious admirals,—as if rewards and contracts were of the same nature. The minister was against him, and parliament therefore annulled its own contract in its own favor.

Before this plan of Mr. Palmer's was established, the ordinary pace of travelling in England differed little from what it is still in other countries: an able-bodied man might walk the usual day's journey. Its effects have not been confined to the revenue. Other stages immediately adopted the guard, and became secure from robbers; they were stimulated to rival speed, and in consequence improvements in coach-building of some kind or other are every year discovered and adopted; even waggons travel faster now than post coaches did before this revolution. Hence travelling consumes at present so much less time, and is attended by so much less fatigue, that instead of being regarded as an evil, it is one of the pleasures of the English; and people, as is our case at this very time, set out upon a journey of two hundred leagues to amuse themselves.

The morning was fair; we mounted the roof, and I looked back upon Birmingham not without satisfaction.

at thinking I should never enter it again. A heavy cloud of smoke hung over the city above which in many places black columns went up with prodigious force from the steam-engines. We rejoiced that we were travelling into a better atmosphere, but the contagion spread far and wide. Every where around us, instead of the village church whose steeple usually adorns so beautifully the English landscape, the tower of some manufactory was to be seen in the distance; vomiting up flames, and smoke, and blasting every thing around with its metallic vapors. The vicinity was as thickly peopled as that of London. Instead of cottages we saw streets of brick hovels blackened with the smoke of coal fires, which burn day and night in these dismal regions. Such swarms of children I never beheld in any other place, nor such wretched ones,—in rags, and their skins incrustated with soot and filth. The face of the country as we advanced was more hideous than can be described, uncultivated, black, and smoking. I asked the coachman from whence the smoke proceeded, and he told me the whole earth beneath us was on fire; some coal mines had taken fire many years ago, and still continued to burn. ‘If you were to travel this road by night, sir,’ said he, ‘you would see the whole country a-fire, and might fancy you were going to hell!’—A part of the road which is thus undermined gave way lately under one of the stages: it did not sink deep enough to kill the passengers by the fall but one of them had his thigh broken.

This deplorable country continued for some leagues, till we had passed Wolverhampton the last manufacturing town in this direction. Between this place and Penkridge it improved, we were once more in an agricultural land and beheld clean skins and healthy countenances. We passed through Stafford, the county town, a small but well built place, of which the main trade consists in shoes; and dined the next stage beyond it at Stone. Here were formerly venerated the two martyrs Wulfold and Rufinus, who were slain by their own father Wulpher, the Pagan king of Mercia, the father of St. Werburga also; who by the



merits of his children was himself at last favored with grace to repentance. All traces of their worship have long since disappeared ; only the town derives its name from the stones which were heaped over the place of their burial. Here we entered the country of potteries, from whence the greater part of England is supplied with common ware and also with that finer sort called Wedgewood, after its inventor, and known all over Europe. Etruria is the name which he gave to his fabric, because the Etruscan remains were his models, and to him it is that England, and it may be added Europe, for where do not the fashions of England extend? is indebted for having familiarized to us the beautiful forms of Etruscan design.

This is a populous province ; in no other part have I seen the towns standing so near together. We soon advanced to Newcastle-under-Line. Here my friend the coachman told me they had a curious custom of punishing scolds by putting a bridle and bitt into the mouth of the offender, so as to confine her tongue, and leading her in this manner through the streets as an example. Whether the English women are particularly addicted to this offence, I am not sufficiently acquainted with them to say ; but it should seem so by the severity with which the laws regard it. In other places immersion is the punishment ; the woman is fastened in a chair at the end of a long plank or pole, which is hoisted out over the river, and there elevated or lowered by means of a lever ; in this manner they dip her as often as the officiating constable thinks proper, or till she no longer displays any inclination to continue the offence, which probably is not till she has lost the power. Both methods are effectual ones of enforcing silence upon an unruly tongue, but they are barbarous customs, and ought to be wholly disused.\*

---

\* Don Manuel is mistaken in supposing that they are still in use. The ducking-stools are fallen into decay, and in many places the stocks also,—little to the credit of the magistrates.—TR.

We are now entering Cheshire, the great cheese country, and the difference between a land of manufactures and a land of pasturage was delightful. The houses of the laborers were clean cottages: those of the rich, old mansions with old trees about them, in view of the village church, were generation after generation, for ages back, the heirs of the family had been baptized in the same font and buried in the same vault; not newly erected brick buildings with shrubs and saplings around them, in hearing of the mill-wheels and hammer, by which the fortune of the owner has been fabricated. One house which we passed was the most singular I had ever seen; very old it must needs be; how many centuries I will not venture to conjecture. The materials are wood and mortar without stone; the timber-frames painted black, and the intervening panes of plaster-work whitened; no dress in an old picture was ever more curiously variegated with stripes and slashes. The roof rises into many points; the upper story projecting over the lower like a machicolated gate-way except that the projection is far greater; and long windows with little diamond-shaped panes reach almost from side to side, so that the rooms must be light as a lantern. There is a moat round it. I should guess it to be one of the oldest dwelling-houses in the kingdom.

We saw this quiet pastoral country to the best advantage; the sun was setting, and the long twilight of an English summer evening gives to the English landscape a charm wholly its own. As soon as it grew dark the coach-lamps were lighted; the horses having no bells this is as needful for the security of other travellers as for our own. But the roads are wide; and if a traveller keeps his own proper side, according to the law of the roads, however fearful it may be to see two of these fiery eyes coming on through the darkness at the rate of two leagues in the hour, he is perfectly safe. We meant when evening closed to have forsaken the roof and taken our seats withinside; but the places were filled by chance passengers picked up on the way, and no choice was left us. Star light and

a mild summer air made the situation not unpleasant, if we had not been weary and disposed to sleep : this propensity it was not safe to indulge ; and the two hours after night set in, till we reached Manchester, were the most wearying of the whole day.

The entrance into the city reminded me of London, we drove so long over rough street stones : only the streets were shorter, and the turns we made more frequent. It was midnight when we alighted at a spacious inn, called the Bridgewater Arms. In these large manufacturing towns, inns have neither the cleanliness nor comfort which we find in smaller places. In the country there is a civility about the people of the house, and an attention on their part which, though you know hospitality is their trade, shows or seems to show something of the virtue. Here all is hurry and bustle ; customers must come in the way of trade, and they care not whether you are pleased or not. We were led into a long room hung round with great coats, spurs, and horsewhips, and with so many portmanteaus and saddle-bags lying about it, that it looked like a warehouse. Two men were smoking over a bottle of wine at one table ; they were talking of parabolics and elliptics, and describing diagrams on the table with a wet finger ; a single one was writing at another, with a large pocket book lying open before him. We called for supper ; and he civilly told us that he also had given a like order, and if we would permit him should be happy to join us. To this we of course acceded. We found him to be a commercial traveller, and he gave us some useful information concerning Manchester, and the best method of proceeding on our journey. It was going towards two o'clock when we retired. We slept as usual in a double-bedded room, but we had no inclination to converse after we were in bed. I fell asleep almost instantaneously, and did not awake till nine in the morning. I must not forget to tell you that over the entrance to the passage, on each side of which the bed-rooms are arranged, is written in large letters *Morphean !*

## LETTER XXXVIII.

*Manchester.—Cotton Manufactory.—Remarks upon the pernicious effects of the manufacturing System.*

J. HAD provided us with letters to a gentleman in Manchester; we delivered them after breakfast, and were received with that courtesy which a foreigner, when he takes with him the expected recommendations, is sure to experience in England. He took us to one of the great cotton manufactories, showed us the number of children who were at work there, and dwelt with delight on the infinite good which resulted from employing them at so early an age. I listened without contradicting him, for who would lift up his voice against Diana in Ephesus!—proposed my questions in such a way as not to imply, or at least not to advance, any difference of opinion; and returned with a feeling at heart which makes me thank God I am not an Englishman.

There is a shrub in some of the East Indian islands which the French call *veloutier*; it exhales an odor that is agreeable at a distance, becomes less so as you draw nearer, and when you are quite close to it is insupportably loathsome. Alcibiades himself could not have imagined an emblem more appropriate to the commercial prosperity of England.

Mr. ——— remarked that nothing could be so beneficial to a country as manufactures. “You see these children, sir,” said he. “In most parts of England poor children are a burden to their parents and to the parish; here the parish, which would else have to support them, is rid of all expense; they get their bread almost as soon as they can run about, and by the time they are seven or eight years old bring in money. There is no idleness among us:—they come at five in the morning; we allow them half an hour for breakfast, and

an hour for dinner ; they leave work at six, and another set relieves them for the night ; the wheels never stand still." I was looking, while he spoke, at the unnatural dexterity with which the fingers of these little creatures were playing in the machinery, half giddy myself with the noise and the endless motion : and when he told me there was no rest in these walls, day nor night, I thought that if Dante had peopled one of his hells with children here was a scene worthy to have supplied him with new images of torment.

" These children, then," said I, " have no time to receive instruction." " That, sir," he replied, " is the evil which we have found. Girls are employed here from the age you see them till they marry, and then they know nothing about domestic work ; not even how to mend a stocking or boil a potato. But we are remedying this now, and send the children to school for an hour after they have done work." I asked if so much confinement did not injure their health. " No," he replied, " they are as healthy as any children in the world could be. To be sure, many of them, as they grew up, went off in consumptions, but consumptions was the disease of the English."\* I ventured to inquire afterwards concerning the morals of the people who were trained up in this monstrous manner, and found what was to be expected, that in consequence of herding together such numbers of both sexes, who are utterly uninstructed in the commonest principles of religion and morality, they were as debauched and profligate as human beings under the influence of such circumstances must inevitably be : the men drunken, the women dissolute ; that however high the wages they earned, they were too improvident ever to lay-by for a time of need ; and that, though the parish was not at the expense of maintaining them when children, it had to provide for them in diseases induced by their mode of life, and in premature debility and old age ; the poor-rates were oppressively high, and the hospitals and work houses

---

\* O ! Americans are ye still desirous to rival Great-Britain in her manufactures.—*AM. EB.*

always full and overflowing. I inquired how many persons were employed in the manufactory, and was told, children and all about two hundred. What was the firm of the house?—There were two partners. So I thought I,—a hundred to one!

“We are well off for hands in Manchester,” said Mr.—; “manufactures are favorable to population, the poor are not afraid of having a family here; the parishes therefore have always plenty to apprentice, and we take them as fast as they can supply us. In new manufacturing towns they find it difficult to get a supply. Their only method is to send people round the country to get children from their parents. Women usually undertake this business; they promise the parents to provide for the children; one party is glad to be eased of a burthen, and it answers well to the other to find the young ones in food, lodging and clothes, and receive their wages.” “But if these children should be ill-used?” said I. “Sir,” he replied “it can never be the interest of the women to use them ill, nor of the manufacturers to permit it.”

It would have been in vain to argue had I been disposed to it. Mr. — was a man of humane and kindly nature, who would not himself use any thing cruelly, and judged of others by his own feelings. I thought of the cities in Arabian romance, where all the inhabitants were enchanted: here Commerce is the queen witch, and I had no talisman strong enough to disenchant those who were daily drinking of the golden cup of her charms.

We purchase English cloth, English muslins, English buttons, &c. and admire the excellent skill with which they are fabricated, and wonder that from such a distance they can be afforded to us at so low a price, and think what a happy country is England! A happy country indeed it is for the higher orders; no where have the rich so many enjoyments, no where have the ambitious so fair a field, no where have the ingenious such encouragement, no where have the intellectual such advantages; but to talk of English happiness is like talking of Spartan freedom, the Helots are over-

looked. In no other country can such riches be acquired by commerce, but it is the one who grows rich by the labor of the hundred. The hundred human beings like himself, as wonderfully fashioned by Nature, gifted with the like capacities, and equally made for immortality, are sacrificed body and soul. Horrible as it must needs appear, the assertion is true to the very letter. They are deprived in childhood of all instruction and all enjoyment; of the sports in which childhood instinctively indulges, of fresh air by day and of natural sleep by night. Their health physical and moral is alike destroyed; they die of diseases induced by unremitting task work, by confinement in the impure atmosphere of crowded rooms, by the particles of metallic or vegetable dust which they are continually inhaling; or they live to grow up without decency, without comfort, and without hope; without morals, without religion, and without shame; and bring forth slaves like themselves to tread in the same path of misery.

The dwellings of the laboring manufacturers are in narrow streets and lanes, blockaded up from light and air, not as in our country to exclude an insupportable sun, but crowded together because every inch of land is of such value, that room for light and air cannot be afforded them. Here in Manchester a great proportion of the poor lodge in cellars, damp and dark, where every kind of filth is suffered to accumulate, because no exertions of domestic care can ever make such homes decent. These places are so many hotbeds of infection; and the poor in large towns are rarely or never without an infectious fever among them, a plague of their own; which leaves the habitations of the rich, like a Goshen of cleanliness and comfort, unvisited.

Wealth flows into the country, but how does it circulate there? Not equally and healthfully through the whole system; it sprouts into wens and tumors, and collects in aneurisms which starve and palsy the extremities. The government indeed raises millions now as easily as it raised thousands in the days of Eli.

zabeth : the metropolis is six times the size which it was a century ago ; it has nearly doubled during the present reign ; a thousand carriages drive about the streets of London, where, three generation ago, there were not an hundred ; a thousand hackney coaches are licenced in the same city, where at the same distance of time there was not one ; they whose grand-fathers dined at noon, from wooden trenchers, and upon the produce of their own farms, sit down by the light of waxen tapers to be served upon silver, and to partake of delicacies from the four quarters of the globe. But the number of the poor, and the sufferings of the poor, have continued to increase ; the price of every thing which they consume has always been advancing, and the price of labor, the only commodity which they have to dispose of, remains the same. Work-houses are erected in one place, and infirmaries in another ; the poor-rates increase in proportion to the taxes ; and in times of dearth the rich even purchase food, and retail it to them at a reduced price, or supply them with it gratuitously : still every year adds to their number. Necessity is the mother of crimes ; new prisons are built, new punishments enacted ; but the poor become year after year more numerous, more miserable, and more depraved ; and this is the inevitable tendency of the manufacturing system.

This system is the boast of England,—long may she continue to boast it before Spain shall rival her ! Yet this is the system which we envy, and which we are so desirous to imitate. Happily our religion presents one obstacle ; that incessant labor, which is required in these task-houses, can never be exacted in a Catholic country where the Church has wisely provided so many days of leisure for the purposes of religion and enjoyment. Against the frequency of these holidays much has been said ; but Heaven forbid that the clamor of philosophizing commercialists should prevail, and that the Spaniard should ever be brutalized by unremitting task-work, like the negroes in \* America

---

\* A cotemporary English popular writer asserts ev-



and the laboring manufacturers in England! Let us leave to England the boast of supplying all Europe with her wares; let us leave to these lords of the sea the distinction of which they are so tenacious, that of being the white slaves of the rest of the world, and doing for it all its dirty work. The poor must be kept miserably poor, or such a state of things could not continue; there must be laws to regulate their wages, not by the value of their work but by the pleasure of their masters; laws to prevent their removal from one place to another within the kingdom, and to prohibit their emigration out of it. They would not be crowded in hot task-houses by day, and herded together in damp cellars at night; they would not toil in unwholesome employments from sun-rise till sun-set, whole days, and whole days and quarters for with twelve hours' labor the avidity of trade is not satisfied; they would not sweat night and day, keeping up this *laus perennis* of the Devil, before furnaces which are never suffered to cool, and breathing-in vapors which inevitably produce disease and death;—the poor would never do these things unless they were miserably poor, unless they were in that state of abject poverty which precludes instruction, and

---

every laborer having a family is a pauper—a man with a wife and four children cannot out of his labor possibly provide them and himself with the means of living. “I do not mean,” says he, “that they cannot live comfortably—for to comfort such men have long ago bid farewell—but I assert, and am ready to prove, that he cannot provide them, without parish aid, with a sufficiency of food—not to satisfy their cravings—but to sustain life! The negro slaves in the West Indies are in every respect better off than the laboring poor in England: they are fed better, they are lodged better; they suffer much less from the inclemency of the weather; they have a far greater portion of surgical and medical assistance; they are (I speak generally) as kindly treated by their masters; they work not half as hard; they have a hundred times more leisure time.”—A.M. E.D.

by destroying all hope for the future, reduces man like the brutes, to seek for nothing beyond the gratification of present wants.

How England can remedy this evil, for there are not wanting in England those who perceive and confess it to be an evil, it is not easy to discover nor is it my business to inquire. To us it is of more consequence to know how other countries may avoid it, and, as it is the prevailing system to encourage manufactures every where, to inquire how we may reap as much good and as little evil as possible. The best methods appear to be, by extending to the utmost the use of machinery; and leaving the price of labor to find its own level: the higher it is, the better. The introduction of machinery in an old manufacturing country always produces distress by throwing workmen out of employ, and is seldom effected without riots and executions. Where new fabrics are to be erected it is obvious that this difficulty does not exist; and equally obvious that when hard labor can be performed by iron and wood, it is desirable to spare flesh and blood. High wages are a general benefit, because money thus distributed is employed to the greatest general advantage. The laborer, lifted up one step in society, acquires the pride and the wants, the habits and the feelings, of the class now next above him.\* Forethought, which the miserable poor necessarily and instinctively shun, is, to him who earns a comfortable competence, new pleasure; he educates his children, in the hope that they may rise higher than himself, and that he is fitting them for better fortunes. Prosperity is said to be more dangerous than adversity to human virtue; both are wholesome when sparingly distributed, both in the

---

\* This argument has been placed in a more forcible light in the first volume of the Annual Review, in an article upon the Reports of the Society for bettering the Condition of the Poor, attributed to a gentleman of Norwich. It is one of the ablest chapters upon this branch of political economy that has ever been written.—Tr.

excess perilous always ; and often deadly : but if prosperity be thus dangerous, it is a danger which falls to the lot of few ; and it is sufficiently proved by the vices of those unhappy wretches who exist in slavery, under whatever form or in whatever disguise, that hope is as essential to prudence, and to virtue, as to happiness.

---

### LETTER XXXIX.

*Manchester.—Journey to Chester.—Packet-boat.—Brindley.—Rail Roads.—Chester Cathedral.—New-Jail.—Assassination in the south of Europe not like murder in England.—Number of Criminals—but Abatement of Atrocity in Crimes.—Mitigation of Penal Law.—Robert Dew.—Excellent Administration of Justice.—Amendments still desired.*

A PLACE more destitute of all interesting objects than Manchester it is not easy to conceive. In size and population it is the second city in the kingdom, containing above fourscore thousand inhabitants. Imagine this multitude crowded together in narrow streets, the houses all built of brick and blackened with smoke ; frequent buildings among them as large as convents, without their antiquity, without their beauty, without their holiness ; where you hear from within, as you pass along, the everlasting din of machinery ; and where when the bell rings it is to call wretches to their work instead of their prayers—imagine this, and you have the materials for a picture of Manchester. The most remarkable thing which I have seen here is the skin of a snake, fourteen English feet in length, which was killed in the neighborhood and is preserved in the library of the collegiate church.

We left it willingly on Monday morning, and embarked upon the canal in a stage boat, bound for Chester ; a city which we had been advised by no means

to pass by unseen. This was a new mode of travelling, and a delightful one it proved. The shape of the machine resembles the common representations of Noah's ark, except that the roof is flatter so made for the convenience of passengers. Within this floating house are two apartments; seats in which are hired at different prices, the parlor and the kitchen. Two horses, harnessed one before the other, tow it along at the rate of a league an hour; the very pace which it is pleasant to keep up with when walking on the bank. The canal is just wide enough for two boats to pass; sometimes we sprung ashore, sometimes stood or sate upon the roof—till to our surprise we were called down to dinner, and found that as good a meal had been provided in the back part of the boat, while we were going on, as would have been supplied at an inn. We joined in a wish that the same kind of travelling were extended every where: no time was lost; kitchen and cellar travelled with us; the motion was imperceptible; we could neither be overturned nor run away with, if we sunk there was not depth of water to drown us; we could read as conveniently as in a house, or sleep as quietly as in a bed.

England is now intersected in every direction by canals. This is the province in which they were first tried by the present duke of Bridgewater, whose fortune has been amply increased by the success of his experiment. His engineer, Brindley, was a singular character, a man of real genius for this particular employment, who thought of nothing but locks and levels; perforating hills, and floating barges upon aqueduct bridges over unmanageable streams. When he had a plan to form he usually went to bed, and lay there working it out in his head till the design was completed. It is recorded of him, that being asked in the course of an examination before the House of Commons for what he supposed rivers were created, he answered, after a pause—To feed navigable canals.

Excellent as these canals are, rail-roads are found to accomplish the same purpose at less expense. In these the wheels of the carriage move in grooves upon

iron bars laid all along the road ; where there is a descent no draught is required, and the laden waggons as they run down draw the empty ones up. These roads are always used in the neighborhood of coal-mines and founderies. It has been recommended by speculative men that they should be universally introduced, and a hope held out that at some future time this will be done, and all carriages drawn along by the action of steam engines erected at proper distances. If this be at present one of the dreams of philosophy, it is a philosophy by which trade and manufactures would be benefited and money saved ; and the dream therefore may one day be accomplished.

The canal not extending to Chester we were dismissed from the boat, about half way between the two cities, near the town of Warrington which was just distant enough to form a pleasing object through the intervening trees. A stage to which we were consigned, was ready to receive us ; and we exchanged, not very willingly, the silent and imperceptible motion of a water journey, to be jolted over rough roads in a crowded and noisy coach. The country was little interesting, and became less so as we advanced. I saw two bodies swinging from a gibbet by the road side : they had robbed and murdered a post-boy, and according to the barbarous and indecent custom of England, were hanged up upon the spot till their bones should fall asunder.

We found Chester to be as remarkable a place as our travelling friend at Manchester had represented it. The streets are cut out of a soft red rock ; and passengers walk, not upon flag-stones at the side, as in most other cities, nor in the middle of the street—but through the houses, upon a boarded parade, through what would elsewhere be the front room of the first floor. Wherever a lane or street strikes off, there is a flight of steps into the carriage road. The best shops are upon this covered way, though there are others underneath it on a level with the street. The cathedral is a mean edifice of soft, red, crumbly stone ; apparently quarried upon the spot ; it would have been folly to

have erected any thing better with such wretched materials. I saw nothing in it more notable than the epitaph upon an infant son of the bishop, of whom it was thought proper to record upon marble, that he was born in the palace and baptized in the cathedral.

The old walls are yet standing; there is a walk on the top of them, from whence we overlooked the surrounding country, the mountains of Wales not far distant, and the river Dee which passes by the city and forms an estuary about two leagues below it. The new jail is considered as a perfect model of prison architecture, a branch of the art as much studied by the English of the present day as ever cathedral building was by their pious ancestors. The main objects attended to are that the prisons be kept apart from each other; and that the cells should be always open to inspection, and well ventilated so as to prevent infectious disorders which were commonly occurring in old prisons. The structure of this particular prison is singularly curious, the cells being so constructed that the jailor from his dwelling house can look into every one—a counterpart to the whispering dungeons in Sicily, which would have delighted Dionysius. I thought of Asmodeus and Don Cleofas. The apartment from whence we were shown the interior of the prison was well, and even elegantly furnished; there were geraniums flowering upon stands—a piano-forte, and music books lying open—and when we looked from the window we saw criminals with irons upon their legs, in solitary dungeons:—one of them, who was intently reading some devotional book, was we were told certainly to be executed at the next assizes. Custom soon cauterizes human sympathy; or the situation of the keeper who sits surrounded with comforts, and has these things always in view, would be well nigh as deplorable as that of the wretches under his care.

Of late years the office of jailor has become of considerable importance, and ennobled by the title of Governor. The increase of criminals has given it this consequence; and that the number of criminals must be prodigiously increased, is sufficiently proved by the frequency and magnitude of these new prisons. In fact,

more persons annually suffer death in this country than in the whole of Christendom besides ; and from hence it has been inferred, that either the people of England are the most depraved people in Europe or their laws the bloodiest. No, say the English ; the true reason is, that in other countries crimes are committed with impunity,—and they never fail to instance assassination : thus they satisfy themselves and silence the objector. True it is that in all the southern parts of Europe, to our shame be it spoken, assassination is far more frequently committed than punished : but murder with us, generally speaking, is neither in its motive nor in its manner the same atrocious crime which in England is regarded with such religious abhorrence and punished with such certain severity. Among us, a love dispute between peasants or mechanics leads as regularly to this deadly spirit of revenge, as a quarrel upon the point of honor between two English gentlemen. The Spanish zagal holds the life of his rival no cheaper than the English gentleman that of his equal who has elbowed him in the street, or intruded into his places at the theatre ; a blow with us is revenged by the knife, as it is in England with the pistol. The difference is, that the sense of honor extends lower in society among us ; and that the impunity which we allow to all, is restricted in England to the higher orders ; and the truth is, that, wherever assassination or duelling prevails, the fault is more to be imputed to the laws than to the people. These are offences from which men may easily be deterred ; life will never be held cheap by the people ; if the laws teach them that it should be held sacred.

Every stage of society has its characteristic crimes : The savage is hard-hearted to his children, brutal to his women, treacherous to his enemies ; he steals and runs away with his booty, he poisons his weapons, he is cowardly and cruel. In the barbarian, pride and courage introduce a sense of honor which lays the foundation for morality : he is a robber not a thief, ferocious instead of cunning, rather merciless than cruel. When states become settled new offences spring up, as the weeds in meadow land differ

from those of the waste : laws are necessary to restrain the strong from oppression, and the weak from revenge. A new tribe of evils accompany civilization and commerce,—the vices which are fostered by wealth and the crimes which are produced by want. Still the progress of the human race, though slow, is sure ; the laws and the people soften alike, and crimes and punishments both become less atrocious.

More offences are committed in England than in other countries, because there is more wealth and more want ; greater temptations to provoke the poor, greater poverty to render them liable to temptation, and less religious instruction to arm them against it. In Scotland, where the puritan clergy retain something of their primitive zeal, the people are more moral ; poverty is almost general there, and therefore the less felt because there is little wealth to invite the contrast. In both countries the greater number of offences are frauds ; even they who prey upon society partake of its amelioration, and forsake the barbarous habits of robbery, and murder, for methods less perilous to themselves and others. The weasel fares better than the wolf, and continues her secret depredations after the wolf has been extirpated. In Ireland, on the contrary, where the characteristics of savage life are still to be found, murder is the most frequent crime ; and, horrid as it is, it is generally rendered still more so by circumstances of wanton cruelty. If the Welsh are addicted to any peculiar offence it is sheep-stealing, because the sheep have ceased to be wild,—and the people have not.

The laws are mitigated in due proportion to the amelioration of the people :—it was formerly the custom if a prisoner refused to plead to a capital charge to stretch him upon his back, and lay weights upon his breast ; which were daily to be increased till he died ;—now he is regarded as guilty, and sentenced as such. Till lately, women were burnt when men were only hanged\* ; the punishment is now the same

---

\* Only for coining, and for murdering their husbands. The author seems to have supposed it was always the case.—*TR.*



for both sexes ; the horrible butchery for treason, by which the martyrs suffered under the persecutions of Elizabeth and James, is commuted for beheading. In these last instances the mitigation is of the national manners, and not of the law : but the laws themselves should be amended ; custom is no security : a cruel minister might enforce these inhuman sentences which are still pronounced,—and nations can never take too many precautions against the possibility of being re-barbarized. There is no *Misericordia* in England : and, except indeed for spiritual assistance, its humane services are not needed ; the prisoners are sufficiently fed and clothed ; and the law which punishes allows every alleviation of punishment which does not defeat the main end of justice. Something of the spirit of this charitable institution was displayed by an individual in the metropolis two centuries ago. He gave fifty pounds to the parish in which the great prison is situated on condition that for ever after, a man on the night preceding an execution should go to Newgate in the dead of the night, and strike with a hand-bell twelve tolls with double strokes, as near the cells of the condemned criminals as possible,—then exhort them to repentance. The great bell of the church was also to toll when they were passing by on their way to execution, and the bell-man was to look over the wall and exhort all good people to pray to God for the poor sinners who were going to suffer death. Robert Dew was the name of this pious man : the church is dedicated to the Holy Sepulchre, which these heretics have ingeniously converted into a Saint !

I need not tell you that the torture has long since been abolished in England. In no other part of the world are laws so well executed ; crimes are never committed here with impunity ;—there is no respect of persons, justice is never defeated by delay, and the people are not familiarized to cruelty by the sight of cruel punishments. The effect of so familiarizing a nation has been dreadfully exemplified in France. All history does not present a spectacle more inexpiable disgraceful to the country in which it occurred, than

the council of surgeons assembled to fix the sentence of Damians ; a council appointed by the king of France and his ministers, to discover in what manner the poor madman could be made to feel the most exquisite tortures, and kept alive as long as possible to endure them ! Louis XV. signed this sentence,—and then desired he might not be told when it was to be executed,—because it would hurt his feelings ! The present king of England has, in like manner, twice escaped death ; and in both instances the unhappy persons concerned have been lodged in the public hospital for the insane. Is there upon record another contrast so striking between two neighboring nations ?

Even however in England some improvements are still desirable in criminal law. The principle of the law is, that every man shall be presumed innocent till he is proved guilty ; yet this principle is never carried into effect, and the accused are confined in irons :—it is necessary to secure them ; but any rigor, not absolutely necessary for this purpose, is in manifest violation of this humane and just axiom. A pleader should be permitted to defend the prisoner, as well as one to accuse him ; where the innocence of the prisoner is proved, he ought to be indemnified for the losses he has sustained and the expenses he has incurred by his imprisonment and trial ; where he is convicted, the expense of bringing him to justice ought to fall upon the public ; not upon the individual prosecutor, already a sufferer by the offence.

---

## LETTER XL.

*Voyage to Liverpool.—Filthy Custom at the Inns.—School of the Blind.—Athenæum.—Mr. Roscoe.—Journey to Kendal.*

Wednesday, July 14.

WE left Chester yesterday at noon, and embarked again upon a canal. Our last navigation had ended by transferring us to a coach ; we had now to undergo a

more unpleasant transfer. The canal reached the Mersey, a huge river which forms the port of Liverpool, across which we had about three leagues to sail in a slant direction. A vessel was ready to receive us, on board of which we embarked and set sail with a slack wind. At first it was pleasant sailing,—the day fair, a castellated hill in full view up the river, and Liverpool at a distance near to its mouth upon the northern shore. But the wind rose, the water became rough; there came on a gale from the west with heavy rain which drove us below deck, and then we were driven up again by the stench of a close cabin and the sickness of women and children. The gale was so strong that we had reason to be thankful for reaching the town in safety.

Immediately upon our landing we were surrounded by boys proffering cards of the different inns by which they were employed to look out for strangers, and contesting who should carry our luggage. The rain continued, and confined us for the evening. They have a filthy custom at the inns in England, that when you pull off your boots, the man brings you a pair of old slippers which serve for all travellers; and indeed are frequently worn-out shoes with the heels cut away: clean as the English are, this impropriety does not in the slightest degree offend them.\*

The next morning we inquired for a gentleman with whom I had been acquainted in London. A book containing the names and place of abode of all the inhabitants is kept at every inn; so that there was no difficulty in finding him out. With him we spent the day, and were obliged to him for showing us whatever was most worthy of notice in the town. There is no cathedral, no castle gate, town-wall, or monument of antiquity, no marks of decay. Every thing is the work of late years, almost of the present generation.

---

\* This is also the custom in America:—but we never heard that a gentleman was not permitted to use his own slippers if he takes care to have them in his portmanteau.—A.M. ED.

There is but one fine street in the city, which is terminated by the Exchange, a handsome structure ; but as you look up the street to it, it is not in the centre ; and this irregularity produces a singularly unpleasant effect. One side of the street, it seems, was built with reference to this Exchange, and the other was to have corresponded with it ; but when the governors of the city came to purchase the ground, some obstacles were discovered which had not been foreseen. As there are few fine streets, so are there few which display much poverty : this external appearance of prosperity is purchased at a dear price ; for the poor, as in Manchester, live mostly in cellars underground. The height of some of the warehouses excited the wonder of my companion, and he expressed his surprise that I should not be astonished at them also. In fact, old houses in England are generally lower than modern ones, and even these have never more than four floors. Yet the value of ground is prodigiously great, and the island is not subject to earthquakes.

Here is a hospital for horses, of which the sign-board caught my eye as we passed along. We visited a school for the blind, a sight as interesting as it was melancholy. They make curtain lines by a machine which a blind man contrived ; list-slippers, which were an invention of the French emigrants ;—baskets ;—every thing, in short, in which the sense of sight can be supplied by touch. It was surprising to see them move about the room, steering clear of every thing as surely as though they had seen what was before them,—as if they had possessed that sixth sense, which experimental naturalists, the most merciless of human beings, are said to have discovered in beasts when they have put out their eyes for the sake of seeing how the tortured animal can find its way without them. They sung a hymn for our gratification : their voices were fine ; and the deep attention which was manifest in their eyeless faces, dead as they necessarily were to all external objects which could distract them, was affecting and even awful. Such as discover a taste for music are instructed in it ; and some have

been thus enabled to support themselves as organists in the churches, and by tuning instruments. The blind must be very numerous in England, as I am told there are many such institutions; but there is good reason to hope that the number will be materially lessened in future by the vaccine inoculation, a very large proportion of the poor sufferers having lost their eyes by the small pox.

Liverpool has become a place of great maritime trade, against every natural disadvantage. The river is sheltered only from the north, and at low water sand-banks may be seen round its mouth for leagues off in every direction. Vessels when leaving port easily avoid them, because they start with a fair wind, but to returning ships they are far more perilous. In spite of this, there is not any other place, where so much mercantile enterprise is displayed in England, nor perhaps in the whole world.—Two ships came in while we were upon the quay: it was a beautiful sight to see them enter the docks and take their quiet station; a crowd flocking towards them, some in curiosity to know what they were, others in hope and in fear hastening to see who had returned in them.

Fortunes are made here with a rapidity unexampled in any other part of England. It is true that many adventurers fail; yet with all the ups and downs of commercial speculation Liverpool prospers beyond all other ports. There is too a princely liberality in its merchants, which even in London is not rivalled. Let any thing be proposed for the advantage and ornament, or honor of the town; however little akin it may be to their own pursuits, habits, and feelings, they are ready with subscriptions to any amount. It has lately been resolved upon to have a botanical garden here; a large sum has been raised for the purpose, and the ground purchased. "It will be long," said I to our friend, "before this can be brought to any perfection." "Oh, sir," said he with a smile of triumph which it was delightful to perceive, "you do not know how we do things at Liverpool. Money and activity works wonders. In half a dozen years we shall have the finest in England."

The history of their Athenæum is a striking instance of their spirit:—by this name they call a public library, with a reading-room for the newspapers and other journals,—for all periodical publications, whether daily, monthly, quarterly or yearly, are called *journals* in England. Two of the literary inhabitants were talking one day after dinner of the want of a public library in the town, and they agreed to call a meeting for the purpose of forming one. The meeting was advertised, —they went to it and found themselves alone. “What shall we do now?” said the one; “here is an end of the business.” “No,” said his friend:—“take your chair, I will be secretary; we will draw up our resolutions unanimously, and advertise them.” They did so; and in four-and-twenty hours sufficient funds were subscribed to establish the finest institution of the kind in the kingdom.

Literature also flourishes as fairly as commerce. A history of Lorenzo de Medici appeared here about eight years ago, which even the Italians have thought worthy of translation. The libraries of Florence were searched for materials for this work, and many writings of Lorenzo himself first given to the world in Liverpool. This work of Mr. Roscoe has defused a general taste for the literature of Italy. It has been said of men of letters, that like prophets, they have no honor in their own country; but to this saying to which there are so few exceptions, one honorable one is to be found here. The people of Liverpool are proud of their townsman: whether they read his book or not, they are sensible it has reflected honor upon their town in the eyes of England, and of Europe, and they have a love and jealousy of its honor, which has seldom been found any where except in those cities where that love was nationality, because the city and the state were the same. This high and just estimation of Mr. Roscoe is the more praiseworthy, because he is known to be an enemy to the slave trade, the peculiar disgrace of Liverpool.

We had choice of stage coaches to Kendal, but it was only a choice between two of the same sort, the

long coffin-shaped machines, of which we had had so bad a sample between Worcester and Birmingham. One of these we ascended this morning for a day's journey of twenty leagues. The outskirts of Liverpool have an unsightly appearance,—new streets of houses for the poorer classes, which bear no marks either of cleanliness or comfort, fields cut up for the foundations of other buildings, brick yards, and kilns smoking on every side. It was not easy to say where the town ended; for the paved way, which in all other parts of England ends with the town, continued here the whole stage sorely to our annoyance. We passed through Ormskirk, a town chiefly famous for the preparation of a nostrum of more repute than efficacy against the hydrophobia, and breakfasted a stage beyond it at a single inn beside a bridge, the worst and dirtiest house of entertainment which I have yet seen in England. Sometimes we had a view of the sea towards Ireland; but the country was flat and unpleasant, and the trees all blighted and stunted in their growth; they seemed to have shrunk and twisted themselves to avoid the severity of the sea blast.

Preston was the next stage, a large manufacturing town; before we entered it we crossed the river Ribble by a good stone bridge, and immediately ascended a long hill,—it was the only pleasant spot which we had seen upon the way. Near this place an officer once met his death in battle by a singular accident. His horse, upon some disgust he took at the guns as the old writer oddly expresses it, ran off and leapt a ditch; the man's sword fell, and at the same minute he was thrown upon its point, and it ran him through. There is a spring about three leagues from hence, the water of which will burn with a blue flame like spirits of wine. Beyond Preston the roads were good, and the country also improved. We changed horses again at Garstang, a little town where the picture over the inn door caught my notice. It was an eagle carrying away a child—representing a circumstance which is believed to have happened in old times in this part of the country. Near the town we saw the ruins of a

castle to the right. Another easy stage brought us to Lancaster, one of the best built cities in the kingdom. The view as we left it after dinner was truly fine ; two stone bridges over the river Lon, the town on the opposite bank, and on the highest part of the hill a castle which has been newly built or repaired as a prison. Lancaster could scarcely have appeared more beautiful in the days of the shield and the lance.

Our land of promise was now in sight ; high mountains seen across a great bay, with all the aerial hues of distance : but the clouds gathered, and we were driven to take shelter in the coach from a heavy rain. About ten we arrived at Kendal. Here, while supper was preparing, we sent for a guide to the Lakes and a map of them. This is one of the comforts of travelling in England ; wherever you go printed information is to be found concerning every thing which deserves a strangers notice. From hence our pedestrian expedition was to begin. We took out our knapsacks, stored them with a change of linen, &c. and dispatched our trunks by the carrier to meet us at Ambleside.

They produced at supper potted char, which is their delicacy, this fish being peculiar to the Lakes. So many are potted and sent to other parts of the country, chiefly as presents, that pots are made on purpose which have on them a rude representation of the fish. It resembles a trout, but is, I am told, more beautifully spotted, and of a more delicate flavor. In its spotted state it was very good, as I suppose any eatable fish would have been if prepared in the same manner.

---

## LETTER XLI.

*Queen Mary I.—Lake of Winandermere.—Ambleside.—Lake of Coniston.—Kirkstone Mountain.—Lake of Brotherwater.—Paterdale.—Lake of Ulswater.—Penrith.*

Friday, July 16.

KENDAL, though less populous and less busy than the noisy manufacturing towns which we have left be-



hind us, is yet a place of thriving industry, and has been so during some centuries. The most interesting fact connected with its history is this: after the death of Henry VIII. his daughter, the pious Mary, being deeply concerned for the state of his unhappy soul, would fain have set apart the revenues of this parochial church as a fund for masses in his behalf. She consulted proper persons upon this matter, who assured her that the pope would never consent to it; and she then, still endeavoring to hope that he was not utterly out of the reach of intercession, gave the advowson to a college which he had founded in Cambridge, thinking that, as the foundation of this college was the best thing he had done for himself, the best thing she could do for him would be to augment its revenues for his sake.

The morning threatened rain, luckily, as it induced us to provide ourselves with umbrellas a precaution which we might otherwise have neglected. They make these things in England to serve also as walking-sticks, by which means they are admirably adapted for foot travellers. Much rain has fallen lately in this neighborhood; and the influx of such visitors as ourselves is so great, that the person of whom we purchased the umbrellas told us, he had sold forty in the course of the week.

After breakfast we begun our march. You would have smiled to see me with the knapsack buckled over my breast and a staff in hand, which if not so picturesque as the pilgrim's is certainly more convenient in so showery a land as this. Our way was up and down steep hills, by a good road. The carts of this country are drawn by a single horse; and this is conceived to be so much the best mode of draught, that the Board of Agriculture is endeavoring to make it general throughout the kingdom. In about two hours we came in sight of Winandermere, *mere* being another word for lake. We had now travelled over two leagues of uninteresting ground, where the hills were so high as to excite expectation of something to be seen from the summit which we were toiling up;

and when we had reached the summit, not high enough to realize the expectation they had excited. The morning had been overcast; twice we had been obliged to our portable pent-houses for saving us from a wetting; the sun had oftentimes struggled to show himself, and as often was overclouded again after ineffectual gleams: but now, when we had reached the height from which our promised land was indeed visible, the weather ceased to be doubtful, the sun came fairly forth, the clouds dispersed, and we sat down-upon a little rock by the road side to overlook the scene; perhaps with greater pleasure, because we had at one time so little hope of beholding it in such perfection.\*

The lake which lay below us is about three leagues in length; but a long narrow island stretches athwart it in the middle, and divides it into two parts. The

---

\* From the observatory in Portland, Maine, the eastern prospect presents a perfect fairyland to the fascinated eye of the beholder. A land, and water, scape formed by 365 islets, one for each day in the year, all in view, enriching and bespangling a bay formed on the margin of the Atlantic. This *beautiful* scene is made *sublime* by the WHITE HILLS of New-hampshire which, 50 miles distance, thrust up their towering heads high above the horizon; and from whose tops the wearied traveller, sees the earth watered with rain from clouds far beneath his feet.

These hills, although considerably more distant than 50 miles from the sea shore, are the first discovered land by the home-seeking navigator.

These with thousands others equally magnificent, are by Americans unheeded—while Europeans exhaust whole seasons in forming descriptions of what *they* term mountains and lakes, but which in America would be honestly and simply called hills and ponds:—yet there are still Europeans either so ignorant or so prejudiced as to believe, or pretend to believe, nature has “belittled” herself in the creation of this portion of the world.—A. M. E. D.

lower half resembles a broad river contracting its breadth towards the extremity of the view, where the hills on both sides seem to die away. The upper end is of a more complicated, but far nobler character. Here the lake is considerably wider; it is studded with many little islands, and surrounded with mountain, whose varieties of form and outline it would be hopeless to attempt describing. They have not that wavy and ocean-like appearance, which you have seen round you among some of our sierras; each has its individual form and character; and the whole have a grandeur, an awfulness, to which till now I had been a stranger. Two or three boats were gliding with white sails upon this calm and lovely water. The large island in the middle is planted with ornamental trees; and in the midst of it is a house, for the architecture of which no other excuse can be offered, than that, being round and other houses usually square, something unusual can be conceived to suit so singular a situation. We were eager for a nearer view, and proceeded cheerfully to Bowness, a little town upon its shore, and from thence to the end of a long tongue of land, whence we crossed to an inn called the Ferry, on the opposite bank;—a single house, overshadowed by some fine sycamore trees, which grow close to the water side.

We were directed to a castellated building above the inn, standing upon a craggy point; but in a style so foolish that, if any thing could mar the beauty of so beautiful a scene, it would be this ridiculous edifice. This absurdity is not remembered when you are within, and the spot is well chosen for a banqueting-house. The room was hung with prints, representing the finest similar landscapes in Great-Britain and other countries, none of the representations exceeding in beauty the real prospect before us. The windows were bordered with colored glass; by which you might either throw a yellow sunshine over the scene, or frost it, or fantastically tinge it with purple. Several boats were anchored off the island; the neighboring islets appeared more beautiful than this inhabited one, because their trees and shrubs had not the same trim plantation ap-

pearance, and their shores were left with their natural inequalities and fringe of weeds, whereas the other was built up like a mound against the river.

After dinner we landed on the island, a liberty which is liberally allowed to strangers; having perambulated its winding walks, we rowed about among the other islets, enjoying the delightful scene till sun-set. Kingdoms, it is said, are never so happy as during those years when they furnish nothing for historians to record: I think of this now, when feeling how happy I have been to-day and how little able I am to describe this happiness. Had we been robbed on the road, or overtaken by storms and upset in the lake, here would have been adventures for a letter:—do not however suppose that I am ambitious of affording you entertainment at any such price.

\*\*\*

Saturday.

We slept at the Ferry House, and the next morning recrossed the water, and proceeded along a road above the lake, but parallel with it, to the little village of Ambleside which is one of the regular stations on this tour. The upper end of Winandermere became more majestic as we advanced, mountains of greater height and finer forms opened upon us. The borders of the lake were spotted with what the English, in opposition to our application of the word, call *villas*, for which it would be difficult to find a term; single houses of the gentry, the *casarias* of the rich, which distinguish England so much from other countries, not only in its appearance but in the very nature of its society. A stronger contrast cannot well be imagined than that of a shore thus ornamented, and the wild mountains beyond; yet wooded hills and crags rising one above the other, harmonized the whole into one accordant and lovely scene. Grand and awful I called these mountains yesterday: they are so, and yet the feeling which the whole scene produces is less that of awe than of delight. The lake and its green shores seem so made for summer and sunshine joyousness, that no fitter theatre could be devised for Venetian pageantry with the Bucentaur and all its

train of gondolas. I wished for Cleopatra's galley, or for the silken sailed ships of the days of chivalry with their blazonry, their crimson awnings, their serpent-shaped hulks, music at the prow and masquers dancing on the deck.

Several carriages passed us, and when we reached Ambleside the inn was full; and they were obliged to lodge us in the village, so great is the concourse of visitors to these Lakes. Some of the old houses here with their open balconies resemble our cottages and posadas; but these vestiges of former times will not exist much longer. New houses are building, old ones modernized, and marks of the influx of money to be seen every where.

It was noon when we arrived, for the distance was not quite two leagues. Two smaller lakes were to be seen within a league of Ambleside called Ryedale and Grasmere, and two waterfalls on the way. This was our afternoon's walk, and a more beautiful one perhaps is not to be found in the wide world. My own recollections are so inadequately represented by any form of words, that it is best to give up the attempt as hopeless. One of the waterfalls, however, is of so singular a character that it may be imagined from description. We were admitted into a little hut and then beheld it from the window of a rude room, falling under a bridge into a bason between rocks which were overhung with trees. Every thing is upon so small a scale, that the trick of surprise is not offensive; and the sort of frame through which it was seen, not dissuitable to the picture. On our way back we took shelter from a shower in a cottage, where the mistress was making oaten cakes the bread of this province. The dough being laid on a round board which was a little hollowed, she clapped it out with her hands till it covered the board, then slipt it off upon a round iron plate of the same size which was placed over a wood fire; and when the cake was crisp on the one side, as it soon became being very thin, she turned it. We tasted of this bread: it was dry, but not unpleasant. They who are accustomed to

it like it well and think it nutritious ; but it is said to produce or aggravate cutaneous diseases.

\*\*\*

The English are not quite so mad in their own country as they are abroad ; and yet follies enough are committed at home to show that travelling Englishmen are no unfaithful representatives of their countrymen. We had as singular an instance of their characteristic folly this morning as could be wished. D. and I were on our way to visit Coniston Lake ; when, as we were ascending a hill, we saw an open carriage drawn by two horses coming down ; the body of the carriage was placed upon the wheels, with the back part forwards, and a gentleman was driving with his back to the horses and never looking round. The hill was steep, and the road winding ; he was going at no very safe pace ; and if the horses had not been more cautious than their master, we might very probably have had an opportunity of seeing what it was inside of his head, which supplied the place of brains. Some wager must have been the occasion of this prank.

It was but a dreary road to Coniston, of two leagues—neither were we well repaid when we got there by the sight of a lake extending into a tame country. Had we approached from the other end it would not perhaps have disappointed us, but we came from the mountains at its head, instead of advancing towards them. Slates of remarkable size are used for fences and in building about this neighborhood. They are so high that I saw one row forming the whole front of a cottage, and in another place a house-porch was constructed of four, one on each side, and two leaning against each other for the roof. The quarry is among the mountains.

The language of the people here is almost unintelligible to me ; it resembles Scotch more than English. D. is frequently at a loss to understand their meaning, though they seem to have no difficulty in understanding him.

\*\*\*

On Monday we left Ambleside, and toiled up Kirkstone mountain, perhaps the longest and most laborious

pass in England, a full league up, though the highest point of the road is considerably below the summit of the mountain. Immediately upon beginning to descend a striking scene opened upon us; we were between two walls of rock, and on the left hand a brook increased by innumerable streams from the heights on either side, rolled down a rocky channel. This opening soon spread into a vale, which continued to widen before us as we advanced. Here we saw scattered cottages built of loose stones and covered with slates, both roof and sides so rudely built, so tinged by weather, and clothed with ferns and mosses, as to blend with the colors of the natural scenery, almost as if they had been things of nature themselves and not the work of man. They are the rudest cottages which I have seen in England, and indicate either great laziness in the inhabitants or dismal poverty.

In this rude vale we met a travelling Jew pedlar laden with barometers and thermometers. What an extraordinary land is this! In a place as wild and savage as the desert of Batuecas might we have purchased such weather glasses, as certainly it would be hopeless to seek for in most of the cities in Spain.

The waters which accompanied our descent spread themselves into a little lake in the valley, called Brotherwater; small but exquisitely beautiful. I have never seen a single spot more beautiful or more memorable. The mountain behind, it is one of the highest in the country, forms a cove in which a single old mansion stands in a green field among old trees. The most rigid Jeronimites could not wish for a place of more total seclusion. Out of this lake flowed a little river, clear, rapid, and melodious; we crossed it, and our path lay along its banks. How often did I stop and look back, and close my eyes to open them again, as if repetition could better impress the landscape upon remembrance than continuity; the delight I felt was mingled with sorrow by a sense of transitoriness; it was even painful to behold scenes so beautiful, knowing that I should never behold them more.

We had started early, to have the day before us, so that we reached Paterdale to breakfast; the distance

was two leagues and a half, enough to raise an appetite even had it been plain ground, and the mountain air had made us almost ravenous. If the people of the inn had not been prepared for a succession of numerous visitors, our hunger might have looked for supplies in vain : and if many of their visitors were as hungry as ourselves, they would breed a famine in the land. No banquet, no wines could have exhilarated us more than food. We truly felt the joy of health and the reward of exercise.

The abundance of water in these vales is more delightful than can be imagined. Nothing languishes here for drought. It is the midst of summer, and the brooks are full. If the sound of a tank or a water-wheel is agreeable, judge what the voice must be of these living streams ; now breaking round rocks which in the process of ages they have worn smooth, now leaping and foaming from crag to crag, now coursing over a bed of pebbles. How little do our Valverdes, and Valparaisos, bear comparison with these vales which are kept always green by streams which never fail !

Here we took boat upon the lake of Ulswater. The beauties of Winandermere, highly as they had excited our admiration, seemed as nothing when we compared them with this grander country. Higher mountains rose here immediately from the Lake, and instead of villas and gardens there was a forest on the shore. On Winandermere I had wished for gondolas and mirth and music ;—here I should have felt that they were incongruous with the scene, and with the feelings which it awakened.—The domestic architecture of the English is however so abominable that it will spoil whatever can be spoilt. There is a detestable house here belonging to a gentleman who for his great possessions in the vale is called the King of Paterdale. Wherever it is seen it is as impertinent and offensive as the old *Gracioso* \* in a scene of real passion.

Ulswater forms three reaches ; each, three miles in length. The whole can never be seen at one view ;

---

\* The buffoon of the Spanish stage.—Tr.



nor indeed any two of the reaches except from their point. We landed near a singular building which serves as a hunting-seat for the duke of Norfolk, and we were admitted to see a waterfall in his garden. Nature produces as endless varieties of scenery with the elements of wood, water, and rock, as she does of countenance with the features of the human face; and it is as hopeless to delineate by words the real character of one, as of the other. *Ara Force* is the name of this waterfall. A chaise passed us as we were returning to the boat; there were three picturesque tourists in it, and one of them was fast asleep in the corner.

The lake and the mountains end together; a broad and rapid river called the *Emont* flows out of it. We landed and proceeded a league and quarter through a cultivated country to *Penrith*, a town which, though we should have thought little of it in any other part of England, seems here by comparison like a metropolis. The flies have grievously tormented us upon our walk. I used to complain of our mosquitoes, but they have at least the modesty to wait for night and darkness; these English tormentors attack man to his face in broad day light. Certainly they are of the same species as those which were chosen to be one of the plagues of Egypt.

---

## LETTER XLII.

*Keswick, and its Lake.—Lodore Waterfall.—Ascent of Skiddaw.*

Wednesday.

FROM *Penrith* to *Keswick* is four leagues and a half; and as we were told there was no place where we could breakfast upon the way, we lay in bed till a later hour than would otherwise have beseeemed pedestrians. The views were uninteresting after such scenery as we had lately passed, yet as we were returning to the mountainous country they improved as we advanced.

Our road lay under one very fine mountain called Saddleback, and from every little eminence we beheld before us in the distance the great boundaries of the vale of Keswick. At length, after walking five hours, we ascended the last hill and saw the vale below us with its lake, and town, girt round with mountains, even more varied in their outline, and more remarkably grouped than any which we left behind. It was beginning to rain; and to confess the truth we derived more satisfaction from the sight of the town, than from the wonders around it. Joyfully we reached the inn to which our trunks had been directed from Ambleside; but our joy was in no slight degree damped by the unwelcome intelligence that the house was full. Was there another inn?—that was full also; the town was crowded with company:—but if we would walk in they would endeavor to procure us beds. In a few minutes word was brought us that they had procured one bed, if we had no objection to sleep together,—and if we had, it seemed there was no alternative. We were assured for our comfort that strangers had sometimes slept in their carriages. Accordingly we were conducted to our apartment, which proved to be at the house of the barber.

The Barber in England is not the important personage he is in our country; he meddles with no surgical instruments, and the few who draw teeth practise, exclusively, among the poor and are considered as degrading the profession;—still the barber is a person of importance every where. Our host was as attentively civil as man could be; and partly out of compliment to him, partly from a fancy to be shaved in the English fashion, I submitted my chin to him. Barbers-basons it seems are as obsolete here as helmets, and Don Quixote must in this country have found some other pretext for attacking a poor shaver. Instead of rubbing the soap upon the face, he used a brush; this mode of operating is not so cleanly as our own, but it is more expeditious. We find him of great use in directing our movements here. He has been a sailor; was in the famous action against the Comte de Grasse; and after having been in all parts of the world, returned

at last to his native place to pass the remainder of his days in this humbler but more gainful employment. His wife was as active as himself in serving us; our trunks were presently brought up,—the table laid,—dinner brought from the inn;—and though we might have wished for a larger apartment, which was not to serve for bed-room as well; yet the behavior of these people was so unlike that of inn waiters, and had so much the appearance of real hospitality, that the gratification of seeing it was worth some little inconvenience. The room is very neat, and bears marks of industrious frugality;—it has a carpet composed of shreds of list of different colors, and over the chimney-piece is the portrait of one of the admirals under whom our host had served.

It rained all night, and we were congratulated upon this, because the waterfall of Lodore, the most famous in all this country, would be in perfection. As soon as we had breakfasted a boat was ready for us, and we embarked on the lake about half a mile from the town. A taste for picturesque, if I may so flatter myself as to reason upon it from self-observation, differs from a taste for the arts in this remarkable point,—that instead of making us fastidious it produces a disposition to receive delight; and teaches us to feel more pleasure in discovering beauty, than connoisseurs enjoy in detecting a fault. I have oftentimes been satiated with works of art; a collection of pictures fatigues me, and I have regarded them at last rather as a task than as a pleasure. Here, on the contrary, the repetition of such scenes as these heightens the enjoyment of them. Every thing grows upon me. I become daily more and more sensible of the height of the mountains, observe their forms with a more discriminating eye, and watch with increased pleasure the wonderful changes they assume under the effect of clouds or of sunshine.\*

---

\*The mind of man is ever intent on novelty. The European, satiated with works of art, languishes for the sublime of nature. On the contrary the American, having as yet seen but few of the productions of the finer

The Lake of Keswick has this decided advantage, over others which we have seen, that it immediately appears to be what it is. Winandermere and Ulswater might be mistaken for great rivers, nor indeed can the whole extent of either be seen at once; here you are on a land-locked bason of water, a league in length and about half as broad,—you do not wish it to be larger, the mirror is in perfect proportion to its frame. Skiddaw, the highest and most famous of the English mountains, forms its northern boundary; and seems to rise almost immediately from its shore, though it is at the nearest point half a league distant and the town intervenes. One long mountain, along which the road forms a fine terrace, reaches nearly along the whole of its western side; and through the space between this and the next mountain, which in many points of view appears like the lower segment of a prodigious circle, a lovely vale is seen which runs up among the hills. But the pride of the Lake of Keswick is at the head, where the mountains of Borrodale bound the prospect, in a wilder and grander manner than words can adequately describe. The cataract of Lodore thunders down its eastern side through a chasm in the rocks, which are wooded with birch and ash trees. It is a little river, flowing from a small lake upon the mountains about a league distant. The water, though there had been heavy rains, was not adequate to the channel;—indeed it would require a river of considerable magnitude to fill it,—yet it is at once the finest work and instrument of rock and water that I have ever seen or heard. At a little public house near where the key of the entrance is kept, they have a cannon to display the echo; it was discharged for us, and we heard the sound rolling from hill to hill,—but for this we paid four shillings which are very nearly a peso duro. So that English echoes appear to be the most expensive luxuries in which a traveller can indulge. It is true there was an inferior one which would have cost only

---

arts, and those chiefly imported, turns, cagerly, from the sublimities of nature by which he is surrounded with delight to the works of human ingenuity. AM. ED.

two shillings and sixpence ; but when one buys an echo, who would be content for the sake of saving eighteen pence to put up with the second best ; instead of ordering at once the super-extra-double-super-fine ?

We walked once more at evening to the Lake side. Immediately opposite the quay is a little island with a dwelling house upon it. A few years ago it was hideously disfigured with forts and batteries, a sham church, and a new druidical temple, and except a few fir-trees the whole was bare. The present owner has done all which a man of taste could do in removing these deformities : the church is converted into a tool house, the forts demolished, the batteries dismantled, the stones of the druidical temple employed in forming a bank, and the whole island planted. There is something in this place more like the scenes of enchantment in the books of chivalry than like any thing in our ordinary world ;—a building the exterior of which promised all the conveniences and elegancies of life, surrounded with all ornamental trees, in a little island the whole of which is one garden, and that in this lovely lake, girt round on every side with these awful mountains. Immediately behind it is the long dark western mountain called Brandelow : the contrast between this and the island which seemed to be the palace and garden of the Lady of the Lake, produced the same sort of pleasure that a tale of enchantment excites, and we beheld it under circumstances which heightened its wonders, and gave the scene something like the unreality of a dream. It was a bright evening, the sun shining and a few white clouds hanging motionless in the sky. There was not a breath of air stirring, not a wave, a ripple or wrinkle on the lake, so that it became like a great mirror, and represented the shores, mountains, sky and clouds so vividly that there was not the slightest appearance of water. The great mountain-opening being reversed in the shadow became a huge arch ; and through that magnificent portal the long vale was seen between mountains and bounded by mountain beyond mountain ; all this in the water ; the distance perfect as in the actual scene,—the single

houses standing far up in the vale, the smoke from their chimneys—every thing the same, the shadow and the substance joining at their bases, so that it was impossible to distinguish where the reality ended and the image began. As we stood on the shore, heaven and the clouds and the sun seemed lying under us; we were looking down into a sky as heavenly and as beautiful as that overhead, and the range of mountains, having one line of summit under our feet and another above us, were suspended between two firmaments.

\*\*\*

Thursday.

This morning we inquired as anxiously about the weather as if we had been on shipboard, for the destined business of the day was to ascend the great Skiddaw. After suffering hopes and fears, as sunshine or cloud seemed to predominate, off we set with a boy to guide us. The foot of the mountain lies about a mile from the town; the way for the first stage is along a green path of gradual and uninterrupted ascent, on the side of a green declivity. At the northern end of the vale there is another lake called Bassenthwaite, closed in like a wedge between two mountains, and bounding the view; the vale with both its lakes opened upon us as we ascended. The second stage was infinitely more laborious being so steep, though still perfectly safe, that we were many times forced to halt for breath; and so long that before we had completed it, the first ascent seemed almost levelled with the vale. Having conquered this the summit appeared before us; but an intervening plain, about a mile across, formed the third stage of the journey; this was easy travelling over turf and moss. The last part was a ruder ascent over loose stones with gray moss growing between them,—on the immediate summit there is no vegetation. We sat down on a rude seat formed by a pile of these stones, and enjoyed a boundless prospect,—that is, one that extended as far as the reach of the human eye, but the distance was dim and indistinct. We saw the sea through a hazy atmosphere and the smoke of some towns upon the coast about six leagues off, when we were directed to look for them: the Scotch moun-

fains appeared beyond like clouds ; and the isle of Man, we were told, would have been visible had the weather been clearer. The home scene of mountains was more impressive, and in particular the lake of Bassenthwaite lying under a precipice beneath us. They who visit the summit usually scratch their names upon one of the loose stones which form the back to this rude seat. We felt how natural and how vain it was to leave behind us these rude memorials, which so few could possibly see ; and of those few, in all human probability, none would recognise ;---yet we followed the example of our predecessors. There are three such seats upon the three points of the mountain ; all which we visited. It is oftentimes piercingly cold here, when the weather is temperate in the vale. This inconvenience we did not perceive, for the wind was in the south ;---but it brought on rain as we were descending, and thoroughly wetted us before we reached home.

After dinner, as the rain still continued, and we could not go further from home, we went to see an exhibition of pictures of the lakes, few doors distant. There were several views of one called Waswater, which is so little visited that our book of directions is silent concerning it. It seemed to us however to be of so striking a character, and so different from all which we have yet seen, that we consulted with our host concerning the distance and the best mode of getting there, and have accordingly planned a route which is to include it, and which we shall commence to-morrow.

The people here wear shoes with wooden soles. D. who had never seen any thing of the kind before, was inclined to infer from this that the inhabitants were behind the rest of England in improvement ; till I asked him whether in a country so subject to rain as by experience we knew this to be, a custom which kept the feet dry ought not to be imputed to experience of its utility rather than to ignorance : and if, instead of their following the fashions of the south of England, the other peasantry would not do wisely in imitating them.

## LETTER XLIII.

*Borrodale.—Wasdale.—Warwater.—Calder Bridge.—Ennerdale.—Crummock Water.—Lake of Buttermere.—Lakes on the Mountains.*

Friday.

THE Lakes which we were next to explore lay south-west and west of Keswick. We took an early breakfast, provided ourselves with some hard eggs, slung our knapsacks, and started about seven; taking the horse-road to Lodore. The morning promised well, there was neither sun to heat us nor clouds enough to menace rain; but our old tormentors the flies swarmed from the hedges and coppices by which we passed, as many, as active, as impudent, and hardly less troublesome than the imps who beset St. Anthony.

For half a league we had no other view than what a gate, a gape in the hedge, or an occasional rise of ground afforded. On the left was an insulated hill of considerable height wooded to the summit, and when we had left this, a coppice which reached to the foot of a long and lofty range of crags and spread every where up the acclivity where soil enough could be found for trees to take root. This covered road terminated in a noble opening: from a part which was almost completely overbowed we came out at once upon a terrace above the Lake, the open crags rising immediately upon the left. Among these rocks some painter formerly discovered the figure of a female, which with the help of imagination may easily be made out, and accordingly he named the place Eve's crag because, he said, she must certainly have been the first woman. Lodore was glittering before us, not having yet discharged all the rain of yesterday; and Borrodale, into which we were bound, became more beautiful the nearer we approached.



We had consulted tourists and topographers in London, that we might not overpass any thing worthy of notice, and our guide to the Lakes was with us. They told us of tracts of horrible barrenness, of terrific precipices, rocks rioting on rocks, and mountains tost together in chaotic confusion; of stone avalanches rendering the way impassable, the fear of some travellers who had shrunk back from the dreadful entrance into Borrodale, and the heroism of others who had dared to penetrate into these impenetrable regions:—into these regions, however, we found no difficulty in walking along a good road, which coaches of the light English make travel every summer's day. At the head of the lake, where the river flows into this great reservoir, the vale is about a mile in width badly cultured because badly drained and often overflowed; but the marsh lands had now their summer green, and every thing was in its best dress. The vale contracted as we advanced, and was not half this width when a mile on, we came to a little village called the Grange.

This village consists of not more than half a score of cottages, which stand on a little rising by the river side; built apparently without mortar, and that so long ago that the stones have the same weather-worn color as those which lie upon the mountain side behind them. A few pines rise over them, the mountains appear to meet a little way on and form an amphitheatre, and where they meet their base is richly clothed with coppice wood and young trees. The river, like all the streams of this country, clear, shallow, and melodious, washes the stone bank on which the greater number of the pines grow, and forms the foreground with an old bridge of two arches, as rude in construction as the cottages. The parapet has fallen down, and the bridge is impassable for carts which ford a little way above. The road from the bridge to the village is in ruins; it had been made with much labor, but has been long neglected and the floods have left only the larger and deeper rooted stones and in other places the floor of rock; the inhabitants therefore are relatively poorer than they were in former times. In this scene here are all the elements which the painter requires; no-

thing can be more simple than the combination, nothing more beautiful. I have never in all my travels seen a spot which I could recall so vividly: I never remember without fancying that it can easily be described,—yet never attempt to clothe my recollections in words, without feeling how inadequately words can represent them.

Another mile of broken ground, the most interesting which I ever traversed, brought us to a single rock called the Bower Stone a fragment of great size which has fallen from the heights. The same person, who formerly disfigured the island in Keswick Lake with so many abominations, has been at work here also; has built a little mock hermitage, set up a new druidical stone, erected an ugly house for an old woman to live in who is to show the rock, for fear travellers should pass under it without seeing it, cleared away all the fragments round it, and as it rests upon a narrow base, like a ship upon its keel, dug a hole underneath through which the curious may gratify themselves by shaking hands with the old woman. The oddity of this amused us greatly, provoking as it was to meet with such hideous buildings in such a place, for the place is as beautiful as eyes can behold or imagination conceive. The river flows immediately below, of that pale gray-green transparency which we sometimes see in the last light of the evening sky; a shelf of pebbles on the opposite shore shows where it finds its way through a double channel when swoln by rains:—the rest of the shore is covered with a grove of young trees which reach the foot of a huge single crag, half clothed with brushwood: this crag when seen from Keswick appears to block up the pass. Southward we looked down into Borrodale, whither we were bound;—a vale which appeared in the shape of a horse-shoe.

This lovely vale when we had descended into it appeared to lie within an amphitheatre of mountains; but as we advanced we perceived that its real shape was that of the letter Y: our way lay along the right branch. They have a pestilential fungus in this country, which has precisely the smell of putrid carrion, and is called by the fit name of the stinker, and it is so

frequent as to be quite a nuisance along the road. We passed through one little village and left a second on our right, the loneliest imaginable places ;—both villages, and the few single houses which we saw in the vale, have pines planted about them. A third and still smaller village called Seathwaite lay before us ; drearily situated because no attempt has been made to drain the land around easily as it might be done. Above this lies the mine of black lead of which those pencils so famous all over Europe are made ; it is the only one of the kind which has yet been discovered. We could not see it, as it is worked only occasionally and had just been shut.\*

Our attention had been too much engaged by the delightful scenes around us to let us think of the weather, when to our surprise it began to rain hard :—there was no alternative but to proceed, for we were between two and three leagues from Keswick. Dreary as the wet and plashy ground about Seathwaite had appeared as we approached, it became cheerful when we looked back upon it,—for it seemed as if we were leaving all inhabitable parts,—nothing but rock and mountain was to be seen.—When we had almost reached the extremity of this ascending vale, we came to a little bridge, as rude as work of human hands can be ; the stream making a little cataract immediately under it. Here the ascent of the mountain began ; a steep, wet, winding path, more like a goat's highway than the track of man. It rained heavily ; but we consoled ourselves with remarking that the rain kept us cool, whereas we should otherwise have suffered much from heat. After long labor we reached a part which from its easier acclivity seemed almost like a plain ; and keeping by the side of a little stream came to a small mountain lake, or Tarn as it is called in the language of the country. A crag rose behind it ; the water was so dark that till I came close to it I could scarcely believe it was clear. It may be thought that there is nothing more in a pool on the

---

\* Specimens of this lead have been shown discovered in the state of New-York.—AM. ED.

mountains, than in a pool on a plain,—but the thing itself occasions a totally different sensation. The sense of loneliness is an awful feeling. I have better understood why the saints of old were wont to retire into the wilderness, since I have visited these solitudes. The maps call this Sparkling Tarn; but Low Tarn is the name given it in the neighborhood, and another about half an hour's height above it they call High Tarn. This other is omitted in the maps, which indeed, the knowledge we have of their track, little as it is, enables us to say are very incorrect. It would make a fine picture, and the heights of its situation might be expressed by alpine plants in the foreground.

Beyond this there was about half a mile still up, and by a steeper road. Having reached the highest point, which is between Scafell and Great Gable two of the highest mountains in England, we saw Wasdale below bending to the south-west, between mountains whose exceeding height we were now able to estimate by our own experience;—and to the west the sea appeared through an opening. The descent may without exaggeration be called tremendous; not that there is danger, but where any road is possible it is not possible to conceive a worse. It is, like the whole surface round it, composed of loose stones and the path serpentizes in turns as short and as frequent as a snake makes in flight. It is withal as steep as it can be to be practicable for a horse. At first we saw no vegetation whatever; after a while only a beautiful plant called here the stone-fern or mountain parsley, a lovely plant in any situation but appearing greener and lovelier here because it was alone. The summits every where were wrapt in clouds; on our right, however, we could see rocks rising in pinnacles and grotesque forms,—like the lines which I have seen a child draw for rocks and mountains, who had heard of but never seen them;—or the edge of a thunder cloud rent by a storm. Still more remarkable than the form is the coloring; the stone is red; loose heaps or rather sheets of stones lay upon the sides; in the dialect of the country they call such patches *screes*, and it is convenient to express them by a single word:

those which the last winter had brought down were in all their fresh redness; others were white with lichens; here patches and lines of green were interposed. At this height the white lichen predominated; but in other parts that species is the commonest which is called the geographical, from its resemblance to the lines of a map; it is of a bright green, veined and spotted with black;—so bright as if nature, in these the first rudiments of vegetation, had rivalled the beauty of her choicest works. Wasdale itself, having few trees and many lines of enclosure, lay below us like a map.

The lake was not visible till we were in the valley. It runs from north-east to south-west, and one mountain extends along the whole of its southern side, rising not perpendicularly indeed, but so nearly perpendicular as to afford no path, and so covered with these loose stones as to allow of no vegetation, and to be called from them *The Scree*s. The stream which accompanied our descent was now swollen into a river by similar mountain torrents descending from every side. The dale is better cultivated at the head than Borrodale, being better drained; and the houses seemed to indicate more comfort and more opulence than those on the other side the mountain; but stone houses and slate roofs have an imposing appearance of cleanliness which is not always verified upon near inspection. Ash-trees grew round the houses, greener than the pine, more graceful and perhaps more beautiful; yet we liked them less:—was this because even in the midst of summer the knowledge that the pine will not fade influences us, though it is not directly remembered?

The rain ceased, and the clouds grew thinner. They still concealed the summits, but now began to adorn the mountains so light and silvery did they become. At length they cleared away from the top, and we perceived that the mountain whose jagged and grotesque rocks we had so much admired was of pyramidal shape. That on the southern side of the dale head which was of greater magnitude and therefore probably, though not apparently, of equal height had

three summits. The clouds floated on its side, and seemed to cling to it. We thought our shore tamer than the opposite one, till we recollected the road would not be visible from the water; and presently the mountain which we thought of little magnitude or beauty, while we passed under it, became on looking back the most pyramidal of the whole; and in one point had a cleft summit like Parnassus; thus forming the third conical mountain of the group, which rose as if immediately from the head of the Lake the dale being lost. But of all objects *the scree* was the most extraordinary. Imagine the whole side of a mountain, a league in length, covered with loose stones, white, red, blue and green, in long straight lines as the torrents had left them, in sheets and in patches, sometimes broken by large fragments of rocks which had unaccountably stopped in their descent, and by parts which being too precipitous for the stones to rest on, were darkened with mosses—and every variety of form and color was reflected by the dark water at its foot: no trees or bushes upon the whole mountain—all was bare, but more variegated by this wonderful mixture of coloring than any vegetation could have made it.

The Lake is a league in length, and the hilly country ends with it. We entered upon a cultivated track, well wooded and broken with gentle swells, the mountains on the right and left receding towards Ennerdale and Eskdale. About half a league beyond the end of the Lake we came to a miserable alehouse, the first which we had found all day, where they charged us an unreasonable price for milk and oaten bread. We went into a churchyard here; and were surprised at seeing well-designed and well-lettered tombstones of good red stone, in a place apparently inhabited by none but poor peasantry. In about another league we came to a larger village, where manufactures had begotten alehouses; in the church-yard was a pillow of the Pagan Danes converted into a cross, once curiously sculptured but the figures are now nearly effaced. Here we came into the high road which runs along the coast, and in a short time arrived at a little town called Calder Bridge,

where to our comfort, after a walk of not less than seven leagues, we found a good inn. The bridge from which this place is named is very beautiful; the river flows over rocks which it has furrowed at the banks, so that shelves of rock jut out over the water, here green, here amber colored; ash, mountain-ash and sycamores overhang it.—We have seen inscriptions over some of the houses in Saxon characters to-day,—a proof how long old customs have been retained in these parts.

“Well,” said D. this morning when he came into my room, “we shall not be caught in the rain to-day, that is certain,—for we must set off in it.”—We were to return to Keswick by way of Ennerdale and Crummock Lakes;—the road was not easy for strangers, and we soon lost it; but while we were stopping to admire an oak growing from three trunks of equal size which united into one, breast-high from the ground, a man overtook us and set us right. Perhaps the tree was originally planted upon a hillock, and these three stems had been the roots. It was nearly two leagues to Ennerdale bridge, and it rained heavily the whole way:—there we breakfasted in a dirty and a comfortless alehouse; but while we dried ourselves by the fire the sun came out, and we set off cheerfully towards the foot of the Lake.

Ennerdale water is a sort of square, spreading widely at its base. The mountains seem to have planted their outworks in the lake; they rise directly up to a certain height on both sides, then leave an interval of apparently level ground behind which they start up again to a great height. All are bare, with something of the same coloring as in Wasdale but in a less degree. The Lake is about a league in length; at its foot the dale is cultivated, spotted with such houses as suit the scene; and so wooded as to form a fitting and delightful fore-ground. We had here a singular and most beautiful effect of shadow. A line of light crossed the Lake; all that was in sunshine seemed water; all that was in shade reflected the shores so perfectly, with such a motionless and entire resemblance, that it appeared as if the water were stopt by

some unseen dam on the edge of a precipice, or abyss, to which no bottom could be seen.

From this place we ventured to cross the mountains to Crummock, where there was no track: they told us we could not miss the way; and it was true,—but woe to the traveller who should be overtaken there by clouds or by storms! It was a wild track—a few straggling sheep upon the green hill sides, and kites screaming overhead the only living things. We saw the rude outline of a man cut in the turf by some idle shepherd's boy, and it gave us some pleasure as being the work of hands. As we were descending, having effected a passage of nearly three hours, we saw to our right a chasm in the mountain in which trees were growing and out of which a stream issued. There we turned; and soon found that it must needs be the waterfall called Scale-force, one of the objects especially marked in our route. The stream falls down a fissure in the rock in one unbroken stream, from a prodigious height, then rolls along a little way, and takes a second but less leap before it issues out.

A heavy shower came on: but we were well repaid on reaching the shore of Crummock Lake; for one of the loveliest rainbows that ever eyes beheld, reached along the great mountain opposite,—the color of the mountain itself being scarcely less various or less vivid. We came to an inn at the foot of the Lake, procured a boat and embarked; but this lake is not supplied like Winandermere and Keswick. Never did adventurers in search of pleasure set foot in a more rotten and crazy embarkation,—it was the ribs and skeleton of a boat: however, there was no other; if we would go upon the Lake we must be contented with this. We were well repaid:—for, of all the scenes in the Land of Lakes, that from the middle of Crummock is assuredly the grandest. In color the mountains almost rival the rainbow varieties of Waswater; they rise immediately from the water, and appear therefore higher and more precipitous than any which we have seen. Honistar crag forms the termination, the steepest rock in the whole country



and of the finest form ; it resembles the table-mountains in the East Indies, each of which has its fortress on the summit. To appearance it was at the end of this water, but a little vale intervened and the smaller Lake of Buttermere. We landed at the end, and walked to the village by this second water, where we took up our abode for the night for the first time in a village inn.

\*\*\*

Sunday.

The western side of this little lake is formed by a steep mountain called Red Pike ; a stream runs down it, issuing from a Tarn in a bason near the summit ; which, when seen from below or from the opposite heights, appears certainly to have been once the crater of a volcano. The situation of this Tarn was so peculiar that we would not leave it unseen. Before breakfast we commenced our labor, and labor in truth it was. We had supposed an hour and a half would be sufficient for the expedition ; but were that time in getting up, and just as long in returning, so steep was the mountain side. As we ascended, it was remarkable to perceive how totally Crummock water had lost all its grandeur ;—it was a striking emblem of human pursuits, thus divested of their importance and dwindled into insignificance when we look back upon them. Having conquered the ascent, instead of finding the Tarn immediately on the edge, as we expected, there was a plain of half a mile to cross and then we found it lying under a buttress of rock ;—as lonely a spot as ever mountain kite sailed over. Like Low Tarn its waters were dark ; but the sun shone and the wind just breaking up the surface, rolled over it a fleeting hue like the color of a pigeon's neck. There is a pleasure in seeing what few besides ourselves have seen. One Tarn, I perceive, differs little from another :—but the slighter the difference of features is, the more pleasure there is in discovering that difference ;—and if another of these mountain pools lay in our way, I should willingly spend three hours more in ascending to it.

W

The most unpleasant part of this expedition, fatiguingly steep as it was,—and nothing could be steeper which was not an actual precipice,—was, that we had a wall to cross of loose stones, very broad, and as high as an ordinary man's stature. The utmost care was necessary lest we should drag the stones after us ; in which case they would have killed us and buried us at the same time.

Our road to Keswick lay up a long ascent between green swelling mountains—a pastoral scene, with its stream in the bottom, and sheep-folds beside it—then down that vale of Newlands, which is seen so beautifully from Keswick through the great mountain portal.

---

#### LETTER XLIV.

*Departure from the Lakes.—Wigton.—Carlisle.—Penrith.  
—The Borderers.—The Pillar of the Countess.—Appleby.  
—Brough.—Stainmoor.—Bowes.—Yorkshire Schools.*

Monday.

WE were now to leave the land of lakes and turn our faces towards London. The regular road would have been to have returned to Penrith, and there have met the stage ; but it would cost us only half a day's journey to visit Carlisle from whence it starts ; and a city whose name occurs so often in the English history, being the frontier town on this part of the Scottish border, was deserving of this little deviation from the shortest route. For Carlisle therefore we took chaise from Keswick, the distance being eight leagues. Our road lay under Skiddaw, and, when we had advanced about five miles, overlooked the lake of Bassenthwaite nearly the whole of its length. -We now perceived the beauty of this water, which, because of its vicinity to Keswick, is contemptuously overlooked by travellers ; and the sight of its wooden shores, its mountainous sides, with its creeks and bays, and the grand ter-

mination formed by the Borrodale mountains as we looked back, made us regret that we had not devoted a day in exploring it. The road at length bent to the eastward, leaving the lake; and shortly afterwards, walking up a steep hill, we had a new and striking view of the vale. The lake of Keswick was hidden behind Brandelow, the long mountain which forms its western bank: over this appeared the mountains behind the waterfall of Lodore, and over these we could distinguish the point of a remarkable mountain at the head of Winandermere. This was our last view of this lovely country: and a certainty that it was the last, that no circumstances could ever lead me to it again, made me gaze longer and more earnestly as if to fix deeper in my memory so exquisite a landscape. I remembered the day of my departure from my father's house, and for the first time anticipated with fear the time when I should leave England never to return to it.

We had left the mountains, but their roots or out-works extended to some distance before the plain began. The road lay over an open country of broken ground, with hills at a little distance enclosed in square patches, and newly, as it appeared, brought into cultivation. There was not a single tree rising in the hedgerows. Our stage was to Wigton, five leagues and a half which is unusually far. The post-boy rested his horses at Ireby, one of those townlets in which every thing reminds us of the distance from a metropolis. It consists of a few houses forming something like a plaza, grass grows between the stones of the pavement, and the children came clattering round us in their wooden shoes as if the sight of a chaise was a novelty. We soon gained an eminence, from whence the flat country opened upon us. Solway firth and the Scottish mountains lay to the north, to the east and south the plain extended as far as we could see;—a noble prospect, and to us the more striking as we had been so much among the close scenery of a mountainous district. We passed near a quadrangular farm-house, which the driver told us was built like those in Scotland. The dwelling and out-houses are round the fold, and the

dunhill in the middle of the court. This form was evidently devised for defence against cow-stealers.

Wigton bears all the marks of increased prosperity. It is not many years since its market was held on Sunday, and the country people bought their meat before they went into church, carried it into church with them and hung it over the back of their seats till the service was over. The many well drest inhabitants whom we beheld were sufficient proof that no such custom could now be tolerated there. Good inns, good shops, carts and chaises in the streets, and masons at work upon new houses, were symptoms of rapid improvement. They paint their houses with a dark red, thus hiding and disfiguring good stone; perhaps it may be thought the paint preserves the stone, but there can be no good reason for preferring so abominable a color. Going up the stairs of the inn I noticed a common alehouse print of the battle of Wexford, which was an action with the Irish insurgents in the late rebellion in that country. It represented a lady, by name Miss Redmond, at the head of the rebels, who is said to have taken arms to revenge the death of her lover. The artist was probably a well-wisher to the Irishmen.

From hence to Carlisle was less than three leagues, and the cathedral was in view over the plain. We met carts upon the way having wheels of primitive rudeness, without spokes, such as are used in our country and which I have never till now seen since I left it. One of these wheels we saw by the road side laid against the bank as a stile, its two holes serving as ladder-steps to ascend by. Carlisle is the capital of these parts, and is indeed a great city. While dinner was preparing we hastened to the cathedral. Its tower would not be thought fine upon a parochial English church, and looks the worse for standing upon so large a body. The inside, however, proved far more interesting than the exterior had promised. The old stalls remain, admirably carved in English oak which rivals stone in durability; but the choir is disfigured by a double row of those vile partitions which crowd and debase all the heretical churches; and the

window, instead of old painted glass of which every pane is stained, having only a border of bright yellow, with corners of bright green, round uncolored compartments, flings a glaring and ill-assorted light. The lives of St. Augustine, St. Anthony the Great, and St. Cuthbert are represented here in a series of pictures. They were plastered over at the time of the schism but have been lately recovered, as much as possible, by the exertions of Percy the antiquary and poet who is a dignitary of this church. As vestiges of antiquity they are curious; but otherwise they might well have been spared, the subjects being taken from those fabulous legends by which men of mistaken piety have given so much occasion of scandal. One of them represents the devil appearing to St. Augustine, with a large book upon his back, fastened with great clasps, which is the register wherein he keeps his account of sins committed, and it seems a sufficient load for him. He had brought it to show the Saint his debtor account, which we are to suppose has been cancelled by immediate prayer, for the devil is saying, *Penitet me tibi ostendisse librum*, 'I repent of having shown thee the book.' Over some of the oldest tombs we noticed a remarkable form of arch, which might be adduced as an example of the sylvan origin of Gothic architecture: it resembles a bent bough, of which the branches have been lopped but not close to the stem.

The city walls, which half a century ago were capable of defence, are now in a state of decay; the castle is still guarded, because within the court there is a depositary of arms and field-pieces. Here is an entire portcullis, formed of wood cased with iron. Manufactories of late introduction have doubled the population within few years, but with little addition to the decent society of the place. Poor Scotch and poor Irish chiefly make up the increase, and the city swarms with manufacturing poor in their usual state of depravity. We are once more in the land of salmon. Some of the natives here take this fish with a dexterity truly savage; they ride on horseback into the water and pierce them with a heavy trident as long as a tilting-spear.

I observed many peculiarities at our inn. Two grenadiers painted upon wood, and then cut out to the picture so as to resemble life keep guard; one at the bottom of the stairs, another half way up. They brought us a singular kind of spoon in our negus—longer than the common one, the stem round, twisted in the middle, and ending in a heavy button or head, the heavy end being placed in the glass, and designed to crush the sugar. The boot-cleaner is an old Scotchman, with all the proverbial civility of his nation; he entered with a low bow, and asked if we would *please to give him leave* to clean our boots. My bed curtains may serve as a good specimen of the political freedom permitted in England. General Washington is there represented driving American Independence in a car drawn by leopards, a black Triton running beside them, and blowing his conch—meant, I conceive, by his crown of feathers to designate the native Indians. In another compartment, Liberty and Dr. Franklin are walking hand in hand to the Temple of Fame where two little Cupids display a globe on which America and the Atlantic are marked. The tree of liberty stands by, and the stamp-act reversed is bound round it. I have often remarked the taste of the people for these coarse allegories.

\*\*\*

Tuesday.

At six we were on the roof of the stage-coach on our return to London after this long journey. We saw symptoms of our vicinity to Scotland upon the road. Scotch drovers were on their way home, men who are employed in driving lean cattle into England to be fattened for the English market; they wore instead of a hat a sort of flat turban, and had a large mantle of gray chequered cloth scarf round them, a costume far more graceful than the English. One woman we saw walking barefoot, and carrying her shoes in her hand.—'Tis the way they do in Scotland,' said the coachman, who seemed to pride himself on having been born the south side of the border. Skiddaw appeared to our right, in a new form and of more impressive magnitude than when we first beheld it at its

foot, because we were aware of the distance and knew by experience its height. During the whole of the first stage the road inclined toward the mountains which we had left: we did not look at them without something of regret, remembering hours and days spent among them, in that happy state of health, both bodily and mental, which extracts enjoyment even from difficulty and toil.

We breakfasted at Penrith. There are the remains of a castle here on a little eminence, which have been much dilapidated of late; a fine gateway has been pulled down for the sake of the materials, and after it had been demolished the stones were found to be so excellently cemented together that it was cheaper to dig fresh ones than to separate them. This habit of quarrying in castles and abbeys has been fatal to some of the most interesting ruins in England. Richard III resided here when Duke of Gloucester: the character of this prince, like that of our Pedro, has been vindicated by late historians; and the prevailing opinion is, that he has been atrociously calumniated to gratify the Tudors; an able but a wicked race of princes. It is a proof of his popular qualities at least that his memory is still in good odor here; where he could not have been beloved unless he had eminently deserved to be so, because the country was attached to the hostile party.

We had an intelligent companion on the roof, a native of the country; who seemed to take pleasure in communicating information to us concerning it, perceiving me to be a foreigner and that I listened to him with attention. This rendered the next stage, for unfortunately he proceeded no further with us, particularly interesting. The road ran parallel with the sierra of Crossfell, at some little distance from it; its length and uniformity of outline so diminished its apparent height, that I listened to him at first with incredulity when he told me it exceeded any of the mountains in the lake country: yet books confirm his statement, and appearances must not be weighed against measurement. It formed a fine screen to the East. Immediately near Penrith we crossed two rivers which

still retained the wild character of mountain streams. The country is beautiful, and its scenery enriched by the ruins of many castles the strong holds in former times of the banditti of the Border. These Borderers carried the art of cow-stealing to its greatest possible perfection; they are now reduced to a state of subordination and law, and their district is as orderly as any in the kingdom; yet in those parts, which are remote from the great roads, though their plundering habits are all laid aside, they retain much of their old rude manners and barbarous spirit. An instance of this we heard of from our companion. A Borderer, who was at mortal enmity with one of his neighbors, fell sick; and being given over sent for his enemy, that they might be reconciled. 'Ah,' said he, when the man entered the room, 'I am very bad, very bad indeed; d'ye think I shall die?' 'Why, hope not;' replied his visitor—'to be sure you are very bad, but for all that perhaps you may do yet.' 'No, no,' said the other, 'I shall die, I know I shall die;—and so I have sent for you that I may not go out of the world in enmity with any one. So, d'ye see, we'll be friends. The quarrel between us is all over,—all over,—and so give me your hand.' Accordingly this token of reconciliation was performed, and the other took his leave; when just as he was closing the door after him, the sick man cried out, 'But stop—stop,' said he, 'if I should not die this time, this is to go for nothing: mind now—it's all to be just as it was before, if I do not die.'

Not far from Penrith is a pillar of stone, well wrought and formerly well emblazoned, with dials on each side, and this inscription upon a brazen plate:

*This pillar was erected Anno 1656, by the Right Honorable Anne, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, and sole heir of the Right Honourable George, Earl of Cumberland, &c., for a memorial of her last parting in this place with her good and pious mother, the Right Honorable Margaret, Countess Dowager of Cumberland, the 2nd of April 1616. In memory whereof she also left an annuity of four pounds to be distributed to the poor within the parish of Brougham every 2nd day of April, for ever, upon the Stone Table hard by.*



The little low stone table stands close at hand, on which the distribution of this alms is still made. I have seldom been so interested by any monument or inscription, as by this, which relates wholly to the private feelings of an individual. She was an admirable woman, and her name is still held in veneration.

A little distant, though not in sight of the road, is the scene of a circumstance which I have seen more frequently related than any other single anecdote in English books : so deep an interest do these people, one and all, take either in the practice or the tales of hunting. It is the park, Whinfield is its name, where a hart was once started and chased by a single buck-hound from thence to Red Kirk in Scotland, which is sixty English miles off, and back again ; thirty leagues in all. The hart returned to die upon his lair : he leaped the park pales, and expired immediately ; and the hound, not having strength for the leap, died on the outside. Their heads were nailed against a hawthorn tree, with these lines under them :

Hercules killed Hart-o-Greece,  
And Hart-o-Greece killed Hercules.

We passed through Kirkby Thur, that is the church by Thor, one of the few etymological vestiges of Saxon idolatry in England. The worship of this god was common in these parts ; the name Thor occurs in a pedigree, as that of the lord of one of the manors in Cumberland. Through Temple Sowerby next, where the Knights Templars were once established. It was not unusual formerly, for men who found it necessary to limit their expenses as much as possible, to retire into this neighborhood, where, thirty years ago, they could live in a respectable family for so small a pension as eighteen English pounds ;—a sort of banishment, for there was then little intercourse between the metropolis and these remote parts, and no stage coach nearer than York. Then we reached Appleby, the county-town of Westmoreland, though apparantly a smaller place than Kendal. The road runs close by it, but does not enter ; a river dividing it from the town. A castle, one of the few which are still habitable,

overlooks it from a wooded eminence ; the river and bridge come into the foreground, and the whole forms a highly beautiful scene. Here we lost our companion. He told us that Appleby was almost in as high a state of faction about horse-racing as ever Constantinople had been from the same cause.

The road, which was now become of a drearier character, continued under Crossfell till we approached Brough, when it drew nearer to the sierra just at its termination. Its sides were broken here with rocks, and loose stones brought from above by the frosts and torrents. Under it stood some well-built houses, with a few trees about them, not set thickly enough to look like plantations, but as if of spontaneous growth. The appearance of these houses, wherein certainly the elegancies as well as the comforts of life would be found, formed an impressive contrast with the dreariness of the adjoining country ; which was as black and ungenial as the worst waters of Galicia. At Brough the coach dined, at an hour unreasonably early and at an inn bad enough, and dirty enough, to be in character with a beggarly town.

Our next stage was over the sierra of Stainmoor, a cold and desolate tract. The few houses upon the way bear testimony to the severity of the climate ; their roofs are raised to as acute an angle as possible, that the snow may not lie upon them, which cover these heights probably all the winter through. Since my first day's journey in Cornwall I have seen nothing so desolate, and in this latitude the sky is as cheerless as the earth. Beyond this is the town of Bowes, which is in Yorkshire, a huge province, as large as any other three in this island. The town, like all those which we have seen since Carlisle, has its ruined castle, meant formerly for protection against their marauding neighbors, who long after the union of the two kingdoms carried on incessant hostilities against English beef and mutton.

At Bowes begins the great grazing country for children.—It is the cheapest part of England, and schools for boys have long been established here, to which

tradesmen, and even some parents of higher order who think money better than learning, send their children from all the great towns, even from the western provinces,—but London supplies the greater number. Two of these lads we took up who were returning to their parents in the metropolis after a complete Yorkshire education. One of them, who was just fourteen, had been four years there, during which time one of his sisters and his father had died, and he had never seen the face of friend or kinsman. I asked him if he thought he should know his brothers and sisters when he saw them : he said he supposed not ; but presently after a pause, added with a smile in the dialect of the country “ I think I shall ken’em too.” This was an interesting lad with a quick eye and a dyspeptic countenance. He will be apprenticed behind some London counter, or at a lawyer’s desk, and die for want of fresh air. His companion was a fine, thriving, thick-headed fellow, with a bottle belly and a bulbous nose : of that happy and swinish temperament that it might be sworn he would feed and fatten wherever he went.

The schools are upon the most economical plan : a pension of sixteen pounds sterling pays for every thing, clothing included. For certain they are kept upon Spartan fare ; but the boys, who were from different schools, spake well of their masters, and had evidently been happy there. Sheets are considered as superfluous, and clean linen as a luxury reserved only for Sundays. They wash their own clothes by means of a machine ; and the masters use no other laborers in getting in their harvests both of hay and corn ; so that what with farming, teaching, and a small cure, for they are generally priests, they make the system answer. What is taught is merely what is required for the common purposes of life, to write well, and be ready at the ordinary operations of arithmetic. They profess to teach Latin, but I could not find that the masters ever ventured beyond the grammar. At one of these schools they had been enacting plays, to which the neighborhood were admitted at a price. Three pounds a night had been their receipt, and this was

divided among the boys. Our little friend related this with great satisfaction, told us that he himself had played a part, and was easily persuaded to give us one of his songs. They had movable scenes, he said, as good as we could see in any theatre.—One of these schools consists of Irish boys, and the master goes over every summer to catch a drove of them.

A single house at Greta-Bridge was our next stage, pleasantly situated beside a clear rapid river in a woody country ; but after this single scene of beauty all was flat and dismal. The road however had this recommendation, that for league after league it was as straight as the most impatient traveller could wish it. At midnight we left the coach at Borough-Bridge, bidding adieu to the poor boys who had forty hours to travel on.



END OF VOL. I.